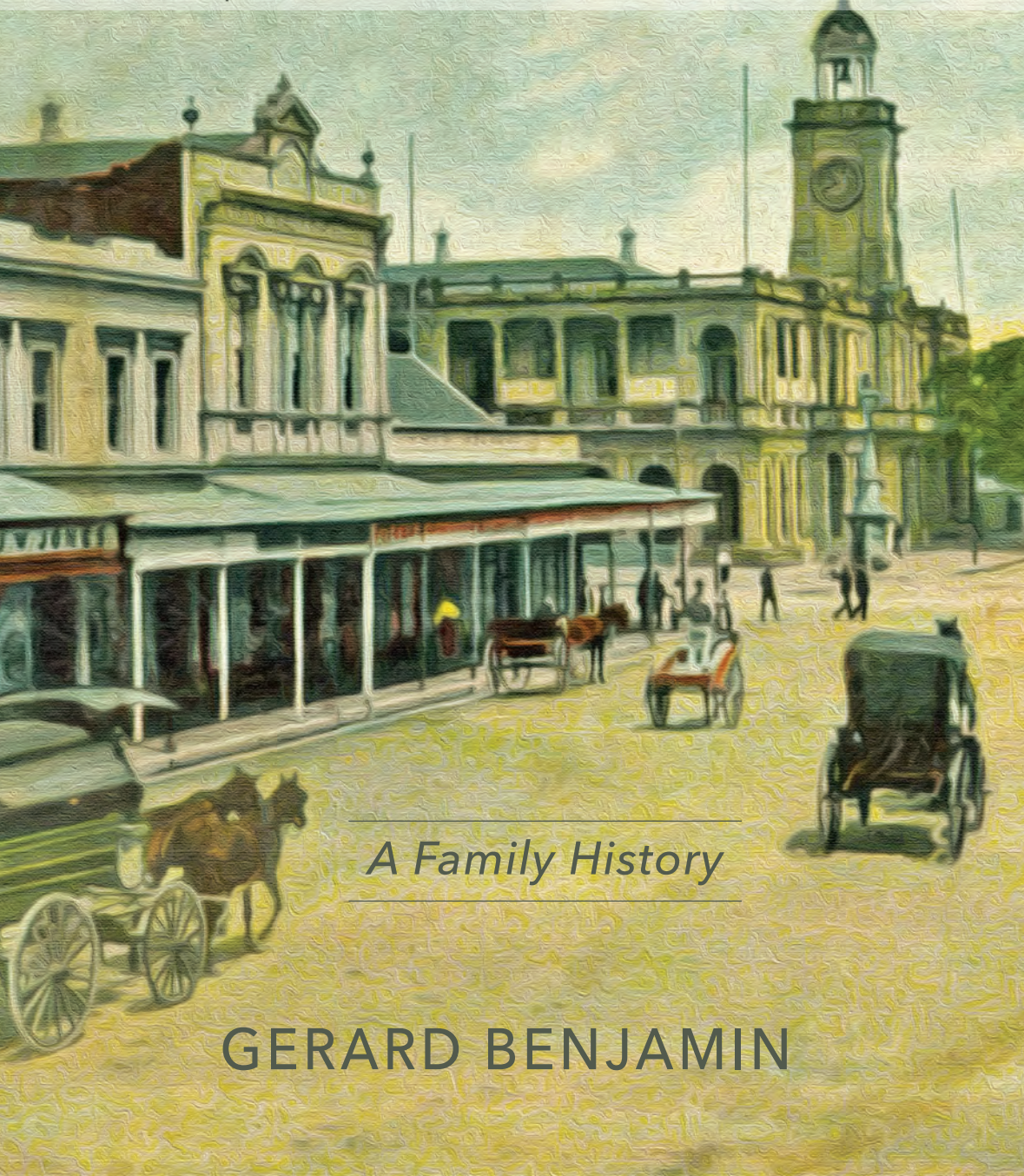


WILLIAM & LEONORA MONK

A couple from London arrives in Queensland in 1857



A Family History

GERARD BENJAMIN

WILLIAM & LEONORA MONK

A couple from London arrives in Queensland in 1857



A Family History

GERARD BENJAMIN

First published by Gerard Benjamin, Brisbane, Australia

gerard.ggbooks@gmail.com

www.ggbooks.wordpress.com

Copyright © Gerard Benjamin 2020

The moral rights of the author have been asserted.

This publication is copyright. Apart from any fair dealing for the purposes of private study, research, criticism or review, as permitted under the Copyright Act, no part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means without prior written permission. Enquiries should be made to the publisher.

Book and cover design: Gerard Benjamin

Typeset in 12/15pt Adobe Caslon Pro

Printing: SOS Print + Media Group, NSW

ISBN: 978-0-6480665-2-1



A catalogue record for this book is available from the National Library of Australia

The publisher and author have undertaken rigorous research and made every effort to ensure that the information in this book was correct at the time of going to press. They do not accept any responsibility in any way whatsoever, to any person or organisation, in respect of information contained in this book, including any errors or omissions therein arising through negligence or otherwise, however caused.

Every effort has been made to obtain permission to reproduce images and material in this book and to acknowledge all original source material contained herein. The author and publisher would welcome further information about the status of any material.

Contents

INTRODUCTION	1
1. Leaving England	3
2. Relations in the colony	9
3. Bromley-by-Bow, London	13
4. William Cross and Family	23
5. William Wakeling	35
6. Moving North	45
7. Cullin-la-Ringo	55
8. Surveyor Monk in Cairns	65
9. Eleanor Kate Monk	77
10. Settlers at Anakie	97
11. Blanche Monk	109
12. Monklands	115
13. Ivyville	129
14. Fred Monk	137
15. The Monks and World War I	141
16. Roy Mervyn Monk	155
17. Thomas Henry Monk	167
18. Charles Henry Monk	169
19. Beerburrum	179
20. Roy Stanley Monk	187
21. Mary Elizabeth 'Nellie' Monk	195
POSTSCRIPT	201
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	203
REFERENCES	204
MONK FAMILY TREE	206
INDEX	208

*The past and the present are after all so close,
so almost one... — Iris Murdoch*

*To be ignorant of what occurred before you were born is to
remain always a child. For what is the worth of human life,
unless it is woven into the life of our ancestors
by the records of history? — Cicero*

*The past is never dead. It's not even past...
— William Faulkner*

*The only true death is to be forgotten. At the final hour
this was a consolation to them, to fall asleep safe in the
knowledge that they were more than simple transients,
knowing they had found lasting safety in the
remembrance of our hearts. — Author unknown*

*If a man cares not for his roots, how then can he
care for his branches? — Doyle M. Davis*



Introduction

AFTER my grandfather Charlie Monk died in 1977, I ordered the birth certificate of his father, Henry Monk (b. 1858). It raised more intriguing questions than it settled. Since Henry had been born in Ipswich (I was teaching there at the time), I wondered how and why his descendants had eventually ended up in Rockhampton. Even more fascinating was it that Henry's parents, William and Leonora, had emigrated from England. A librarian at the State Library of Queensland, then in William Street, set me up with a microfiche reader to work through immigration lists. I recall the thrill at seeing the names 'William & Leonora Monk (with child)' arriving on the *Parsee* in February 1857. Despite my curiosity at the time, another 30 or more years were to pass before there was the chance to begin retracing the steps of the Monks.

The research into the family history has netted the remarkable treasure of an 1865 manuscript, bundles of letters, postcards and precious photographs, and has been assisted by the bounty of Trove's digitised newspapers as well as numerous 'coincidental' breakthroughs of the kind that warm a researcher's heart. Indeed, there has even been the uncanny experience of stumbling upon the efforts of a family member's endeavours from 70 years earlier who was attempting to get closer to the ancestral story. Added to this has been the pleasure of

visiting relevant sites both in Queensland and London. Most valuable of all has been the joy of connecting up with newly-found kinsmen and kinswomen near and far.

* * *

THIS ACCOUNT begins with the arrival from London of William and Leonora in Ipswich in 1857 and traces their movement north, then devotes chapters to their children: George William, the railway surveyor; Henry, blacksmith-cum-grazier; Eleanor Kate and her three husbands; Blanche, the wife of a grazier and blind from a young age; and lastly miner-turned-railway worker, Thomas Henry.

The narrative continues with the children of George William and Henrietta, Henry and Nellie, Kate Hook-Myers-Burns, and Blanche and James Cameron, then *their* children—and ends with extracts from the letters of Nellie Monk who died in 1949.

Ultimately, this book is a salutation to William and Leonora, and their brave decision to emigrate 163 years ago. How profound have been the consequences! It may be true to say that the lives of their many descendants have indeed been enhanced by realising how they are woven into the lives of those who went before. In this sense, William and Leonora have made their own unique contribution to the vast fabric of Queensland history.

FACING PAGE: *Old Bow Bridge* – Edward Walford, ‘*The northern suburbs: The Lea and Stratford-le-Bow*’, in *Old and New London: Volume 5* (London, 1878), pp. 570–576. <www.british-history.ac.uk/old-new-london/vol5/pp570-576>.



1. Leaving England

From metropolis to colony

ON 14 November 1856 a young couple with an 18-month-old child boarded the clipper *Parsee* at Southampton with around 390 other immigrants bound for a new life in Queensland. When Leonora and William wed at St Dunstan's Church in Stepney two-and-a-half years before, perhaps they had contemplated this step.¹ Such decisions do not come easily, as Englishman Abijou Goode expressed in his 1863 diary:

It was a cruel destiny which had thus compelled us to leave our native land and our friends and homes to face we know not what in a foreign land, for if I could have obtained the commonest necessities of life at home, I would never have emigrated. If any man may be excused for being down-hearted and sad, it is at a time like this...²

As coincidence would have it, Abijou Goode was a fellow emigrant of Martin Kavanagh.³ The Kavanagh and Monk families were destined to be connected during the 1880s on the Wills' family property Cullin-la-Ringo north of Springsure.

The 1,170-ton *Parsee*, on which the Monks were to spend almost three months along with many who were to become prominent citizens of Ipswich, had been built five years earlier in Portland, New Brunswick, on Canada's Atlantic coast. At 172 feet in length with

its two decks and three masts, *Parsee* was intended for the New York trade but instead had plied to Australia several times already. At the helm was Captain Edwin Thomas who was accompanied by his wife and their two children.

Being assisted immigrants, Leonora and William would have had to pay between £1 and £2 each for their passage and 10 shillings for their infant George William, and would have been expected to repay the greater part of their passage money or to take service with some employer in the colony who would engage to repay it for them.

Bedding and mess utensils for the voyage were supplied along with a weekly ration, a sample of which would include (for an adult): 56oz of biscuit, 6oz of beef, 18oz of pork, 24oz of preserved meat, 42oz of flour, 21oz of oatmeal, 8oz of raisins, 6oz of suet, three quarters of an ounce of peas, 8oz of rice, 8oz of preserved potatoes, one ounce of tea, one-and-a-half ounces of ground coffee, 12oz of sugar, 8oz of treacle, 4oz of butter, and 21oz of water. No wonder it was not uncommon for some passengers to try to bribe kitchen staff for more food.

Leonora and William would not have been accepted under this scheme unless they were found to be sober, of good moral character, industrious and furnished with character references, and having work skills which would make them productive in Australia. They were also required to be in 'good health and free from all bodily and mental defects'.

On the *Parsee's* earlier visit of 1853 to Moreton Bay, comment was made that, "the loftiness and extent of the space between decks afford ample ventilation, and great regard to cleanliness appears to have been observed."⁴ Ensuring that such good reports continued was the duty of Surgeon Superintendent Dr C.H. Graham who also had his wife on board. During the voyage of 1856-57, Dr Graham contended with a severe case of measles, and registered 26 deaths, mostly children, the last about a fortnight before arriving.

Cleanliness and ventilation were important issues and the chances of sickness leading to death was real. During Martin Kavanagh's voyage of 1863 on the *Beejapore* to Rockhampton, the Goode diarist was dismayed to find that he, his wife and their two children were sharing—with another family of eight, along with all of their worldly

possessions—a cabin measuring just six by nine feet. To add to the discomfort, their cabin was often soaked as seawater poured through the ventilators in rough conditions.

The ship's route took it down the coast of Africa across the equator. In calm weather, the captain might order the sails lowered into the water so that passengers could swim without the risk of sharks. On the other hand, after rounding the Cape of Good Hope, the captain might very well take the ship 400 miles further south into the Southern Ocean—even if it might mean four inches of snow on the deck—in order to take advantage of the trade winds which would enable the ship to have a faster voyage to Van Dieman's Land.

Despite Captain Thomas' best efforts at a relatively fast passage of 87 days for the *Parsee*, there was frustration after the ship found anchorage in Moreton Bay at 1pm on Monday, 9 February 1857. There was a delay with the authorities boarding the vessel. The captain had already reported his arrival to the *Pearl* which was also at anchor. He waited until Wednesday for the authorities to appear. Finding that no one came near, he took the ship's boat up the river to Brisbane to report the arrival of his vessel. He was not allowed to land in the town and returned the same evening to the *Parsee*. It was not until Thursday that he was visited by the parties whose duty it was to be on the lookout for ships arriving in the port.

In the three days at anchor in Moreton Bay, despite the February heat, the immigrants must surely have decided there could not have been a greater difference between the beauty of this bay and the land which they had left for good. Only 58 years before them had Lieutenant Matthew Flinders also marvelled at this view while he charted the Bay's islands and even climbed one of the Glasshouse Mountains which were in clear view to the north.

The *Parsee* was likely anchored at Brisbane Roads off today's Nudgee Beach. After being conveyed with the other passengers to the town in a small paddle steamer, Leonora, William and toddler George William would have been taken to the Immigration Depot at the junction of George and Queen Streets (where the Treasury Casino now stands). The building had once been the officers' quarters and a military barracks.

The immigrants would have found that Brisbane was not so much a town as a frontier settlement of around 7,000 people. There were stores, hotels, blacksmiths, stables, churches, a newspaper, a branch of the Bank of New South Wales, and a ferry service to cross the river. On the other hand, there were no made roads, reticulated water supply or street lighting.

There was yet one more leg on the Monks' great journey, a paddle steamer trip of several hours. Their destination was Ipswich, the leading town in the life of the northern part of the colony of New South Wales. No doubt the weary couple hoped upon hope that somebody would be there to meet them at the Ipswich wharf. Meanwhile, it would not be long before the newly-arrived trio would experience the vagaries of Queensland weather. Soon to start were eight weeks' continuous rain leading to floods in May with the Bremer River rising 15 metres.





Above: The paddle steamer Emu docked at the Ipswich wharves, ca. 1870 — SLQ 18880.

Below: A panorama of Ipswich ca. 1865 photographed by Biggingee Sorahjee Poochee who emigrated from India in the early 1860s. Claremont is the large colonial residence in the left foreground. — Ipswich Art Gallery Collection; photo: GB



NOTES

1. The Immigration Entry (Roll 2476) for the *Parsee* shows William's age as 26 (hence DOB 1831); Occupation: labourer; Native county: Bromley [Middlesex]; Parents: George & Mary; C of E; can both read and write; health good; and 'relations in the colony'.
2. On a late afternoon walk beside the river at Newstead, Gloria and I were in conversation with other amblers. In reply to a question as to what we were currently researching, I recited the story of Abijou Goode's diary about his voyage to Queensland on the *Beejapore*. A listener named Col was dumbfounded. "He was from Mackay," he said. "He is one of my forebears."
3. Martin Kavanagh (1838-1883) was the great-grandfather of Lawrie Kavanagh, a first cousin of Portia and Vivienne Monk. Martin worked on the pastoral property Cullin-la-Ringo near Springsure for 20 years after arriving in Rockhampton on the *Beejapore* in 1863, which was two years after the infamous massacre. According to Cedric Wills' Cullin-la-Ringo diary, Mr (Henry) Monk [grandfather of Portia and Vivienne] first appears in the entry for 14 July 1884: "Mr Monk here tonight. Came about dinner time. Took him out and showed him a colt of mine in Cox's running with Mrs Kavanagh's mares." Lawrie's father, also Martin, was a stockman on Cullin-la-Ringo in the 1920s after returning from the First World War.
4. The Monks' voyage on the *Parsee* in 1856-57 was relatively uneventful in comparison with what passengers on the 1853 voyage witnessed: "We regret to learn that some of the seamen of this ship have behaved very badly. The second officer was placed in irons about three weeks ago, for threatening the Captain's life; and eight of the seamen absconded from the ship, on Tuesday last, in a boat belonging to the *America*, which had come alongside for a supply of fresh water. They landed near the mouth of the Brisbane river, and there left the boat, which has since been recovered." – *Moreton Bay Courier*, 15 January 1853, p. 2.



2. Relations in the colony

Finding what linked Monk and Wakeling

My mother Vivienne recalled that one of her forebears had “something to do with the Kuranda railway” and a knowledgeable cousin of hers confirmed this. The figure in question may have been ‘Uncle Bill’. As a girl on holidays from Rockhampton with her parents, she remembered visiting ‘Uncle Bill and Auntie Hettie’ at their home overlooking the Brisbane River at 226 Vulture Street. Sure enough, an internet search showed that a George William Monk had been instrumental in surveying the path for a railway line from Herberton in North Queensland to the port at Cairns in 1884.

I was advised to consult Bill Kitson, Curator at the Museum of Lands, Mapping and Surveying at Woolloongabba. The meeting proved pivotal. Bill was preparing a book about Queensland surveyors which was to include G.W. Monk. On file was a photo of Mr Monk and a list of the surveys that he had carried out. There was also a substantial obituary from the *Courier-Mail* (March 1937) stating that he had surveyed on the Central Line to Emerald and Alpha before moving to the Cairns district. Needless to say, this was like striking gold—because Surveyor Monk was none other than the young child who had arrived with his parents on the *Parsee* in 1857.

“There’s more,” announced Bill. “Surveyor Monk was the nephew of William Claydon Wakeling, another of our surveyors.”

The name meant nothing at the time. When Bill consulted the W.C. Wakeling folder, it proved to be empty. A mystery indeed... On looking more closely at G.W. Monk’s obituary, it stated that the Surveyor had been born in Dalby, but this was incorrect. There was also the enigmatic line: “After gaining experience with his uncle, Mr Monk qualified as a surveyor...” Was this W.C. Wakeling, his uncle?

To address this question, Bill suggested visiting the Queensland State Archives at Runcorn in Brisbane, since, as he explained, a surveyor seeking registration would normally send a letter to the Surveyor-General outlining his experience in the previous three years. Finding this letter would solve the mystery.

Unfortunately, the spot where the letter should have been in the file was occupied by someone else’s. Even Bill was disappointed. It seemed that the last chance to make the connection was lost—but he soon thought of another tack: consulting the authoritative volume, *Queensland Architects of the 19th Century*. It proved instructive:

WAKELING, William Claydon (c.1825-1873) was born in England. He trained in Sydney under Edmund Thomas Blacket, then Colonial Architect of New South Wales, and later moved north to supervise St Paul’s Church of England at Ipswich for Blacket.

The entry went on to state: “In 1856-57, Wakeling worked in partnership with Thomas Casey as builder-architects in Ipswich.” This meant that he was associated with two of Ipswich’s fine homes, Booval House and Claremont.

Wakeling’s entry in the book also featured a Dalby connection. After moving there, he had been, in 1866, architect of the town’s new Church of England. He had also been engaged by the Government to survey the first section of the Western Railway from Dalby to Roma. While the entry threw no light on a direct relationship with Mr Monk, at least the Ipswich connection put him in the right place at the right time.

Two other useful details soon came to light. An online genealogical search for ‘W.C. Wakeling’ yielded a reply from Denis Wakeling, an English researcher, giving details of his wedding: “William Claydon

Wakeling married a woman named Catherine in 1851 in Greenwich, London.” This information made it possible to establish that this couple had emigrated to Moreton Bay in 1852.

About the same time, I saw an intriguing notice that had been placed in the *Sydney Morning Herald* (August 1999). The enquirer sought “information and descendants connected with Catherine Wakeling (aunt of Clement and Eliza) who married William Wakeling.” A Toowoomba name and address had been supplied.

Speculations naturally sprang to mind. If young George William Monk (10 years old in 1865) were to be with his ‘uncle’ in Dalby, it was no wonder that others might conclude that he had been born there. Indeed, was it possible that this was where Mr Monk gained his apprenticeship in railway surveying? Despite these possibilities, there was still no proven connection.

I elected to leave a phone message for the Toowoomba contact who had advertised for information about Catherine Wakeling. Later that night a woman named Joy Stenzel phoned back, happy to answer any family history queries. In reply to the question as to whether she knew the maiden name of William Wakeling’s wife, she uttered the key word, “Cross”! Joy was able to fill in more details, particularly that W.C. Wakeling and his wife Catherine (aged 19) were accompanied on the 1852 voyage by Catherine’s older sister Eliza Jane (aged 23). They must have sent home such encouraging reports that their in-between sister Leonora decided to venture the long voyage with her husband and young son.

Two mysteries were solved at one stroke—the quizzical note on the 1857 shipping list against Leonora’s name saying ‘sisters in Ipswich’, (against William Monk’s name was the phrase, ‘relations in the colony’); and of course, the reference in Surveyor Monk’s obituary to his ‘uncle’. It seemed that since William and Catherine apparently had no children of their own, young George William Monk was at some stage entrusted to the care to his uncle and aunt and so began the training for his future career.

BY THE END of a long phone call, I learned that my newly-found 71-year-old distant relative, Joy, was a great-granddaughter of Eliza Jane Cross.¹ In 1854, Eliza had married a carrier named Thomas Andrews in Ipswich with whom she had nine children who had been born in five locations in Queensland and New South Wales.²



Joy Stenzel of Toowoomba is the great-granddaughter of Eliza Jane Andrews (Cross) while Doug Eager is one of Eliza Jane's great-great-grandsons.

NOTES

1. This remarkable encounter was detailed in the article 'Long search finally ends' in *The Queensland Times*, 23 September 2004, p. 2.
2. In October 2015, the author was contacted by Elaine Eager of Brisbane who wrote: "My husband, Doug, and you appear to be distantly related through the Cross family. His great-great-grandmother was Eliza Jane Cross (daughter of William & Sarah Cross), who emigrated to Australia in 1852 with her sister Catherine and Catherine's husband, William Claydon Wakeling. Eliza Jane married Thomas Andrews in Ipswich (then NSW) in 1854, and their daughter Kate Amelia married Clifden Henry Eager in Toowoomba in 1876. Clifden had gone to work in Queensland from Victoria, where he, his parents and siblings had settled after leaving Ireland in 1855. In 1878 Clifden moved back to Victoria, with Kate and a young son. They had seven more children, all born in Victoria (and all deaths registered in Victoria). Doug and I reversed the move, setting up home in Brisbane in 1970s."

FACING PAGE: *The village of Bow, Bow Bridge, and the River Lea with its water mills as shown on John Rocque's map of London, 1747. The later location of Priory Street where the Monks were to live correlates with the start of the spot marked 'Bromley House' on the plan.*



3. Bromley-by-Bow, London

The Monk family, once from the East End

IN June 1827 at St John The Baptist church in the village of Eltham¹ on the London to Dover road, the curate Reverend Myers presided over the marriage of a couple in their mid-20s, George Monk and Mary Ann Vaughan. While the marriage document showed the parties to be ‘both of the parish’, Mary Ann, the youngest daughter of the seven children of Samuel and Sarah (Sheriff), had grown up 13 miles to the west at Mitcham in Merton, Surrey.²

Why were the newly-weds planning to move eight miles north across the Thames to Bromley-by-Bow? The likely answer was that while the mills beside the River Lea, as well as the East India Docks on the Thames not far south, would provide solid work for a drayman,³ the locality still had green fields despite the march of industry and housing. Here in the hamlet of Bromley-by-Bow, the couple had two sons, George in 1828 and William ca. 1831.

For the growing boys the area would have offered plenty of adventure. Bromley-by-Bow had grown in the Middle Ages around St Leonard’s Nunnery and Church. Just four miles east of St Paul’s Cathedral, this locality marked the division between Middlesex and Essex. The boys would have ranged over the fortification walls lining the river, explored the Lea’s islands and swamps, known all of the windmills, the brewery, and which of the tidal mills ground either

grain (both for bread and gin) or gunpowder.⁴ They would have gazed upon the East London Waterworks, possibly paced out sections of the old Roman Road and even stumbled over pieces of Saxon and Norman stone on the old Priory site.

* * *

By the late 1830s, the family was living in a worker's cottage in Dyers Lane (sometimes Dyers Row) later renamed Priory Street.⁵ The air would have been nauseous with the nearby dye works and stables, smoke from the chimneys, pollutants in the river, and fogs around the waterways and mists off the marshes, and then there would have been the background clangour from the mills and works. Henry Mayhew's journalistic observations of Bethnal Green in 1850 give an indication of what might also have been found in Bromley-by-Bow, two miles east:

...roads were unmade, often mere alleys, houses small and without foundations, subdivided and often around unpaved courts. An almost total lack of drainage and sewerage was made worse by the ponds formed by the excavation of brickearth. Pigs and cows in back yards, noxious trades like boiling tripe, melting tallow, or preparing cat's meat, and slaughter houses, dustheaps, and 'lakes of putrefying night soil' added to the filth...⁶

On the other hand, the thought of a family named Monk living on what had once been ecclesiastical land may have brought a moment of amusement to local old-timers. From at least the early 12th century, a Benedictine nunnery for a prioress and nuns had been dedicated to St Leonard. Part of its original purpose had been to shelter 'women of gentle birth and education', offering quiet retreat and welcome seclusion. The establishment was ultimately dissolved by Henry VIII.⁷ The priory church was partly demolished and modified to become the parish church of St Mary with St Leonard. In 1635, the priory's remaining buildings were dismantled by the then owner to build a new manor house which in turn did not survive. It was known as the Upper Manor of Bromley House.⁸ Much of the site passed out of ecclesiastical control by 1819 and was used for workers' housing.

The parish church was dedicated to St Mary and this is where George Monk was christened in 1828. It is considered that this



Above: The postcard depicts Bromley's Parish Church of St Mary with St Leonard which was rebuilt in the 19th century. During a bombing raid in the WWII blitz of 1941, the church suffered a direct hit and was completely destroyed. The Churchyard Memorial Gate dating from 1894 was spared.

Left: The Memorial Gate and the remains of the churchyard. This is now a green space for the community's use. Priory Street is beyond the trees toward the RHS of the photograph. – Photo: GB

church had once been the chapel belonging to the nunnery. It was apparently a small structure consisting only of a nave and chancel. The chancel was altered and rebuilt in 1843 as the Parish Church of St Mary with St Leonard. It was one of the few Saxon buildings left in London and was remembered in the 19th century as retaining Saxon artefacts and additional Norman features.⁹

* * *

DISASTER STRUCK three days after Christmas 1840 when 38-year-old George Monk succumbed to erysipelas, an acute skin condition.

The burial took place in the nearby churchyard a short distance from the house. That left George's wife Mary Ann, still in her thirties, to bring up the two boys. Six years later, she wed John Brown at St Anne's, Limehouse (two miles west of Bromley-by-Bow).¹⁰ At the time of the 1851 Census, John Brown's occupation, as well as that of both George (23) and William Monk (20), was 'labourer'. The household was also able to accommodate a 17-year-old servant, Mary Hennese. The trades of others living in nearby cottages included distiller's labourer, smith and farrier, lawyer, nightwatchman and oarsman, while most of the children were designated 'scholars' (school children).

In 1941, the church of Bromley St Leonard suffered a direct hit and was totally destroyed—and Priory Street was likely also to have been badly damaged since the current Priory Street houses were rebuilt in 1953. In 1969, the major Northern Approach Road was built over the rest of the old church site and most of its grounds. All that remains today is part of the boundary wall, a Memorial Gate from 1894, and a small section of the graveyard in which George Monk was laid to rest in 1840. The tiny green pocket has been reserved for the use of nearby residents and community groups. Raised beds enable locals to grow fresh vegetables, herbs and soft fruits, and this complements what the hedges offer in the way of blackberries, hazel nuts and elderflowers.

* * *

IN JUNE 1841 when the census-taker called at the household of 30-year-old Jane Cross, a shoemaker, in Lambeth Walk, Lambeth, just south of the Thames opposite Westminster, also present were two children, sisters Leonora (aged 10) and Sarah Cross (aged 13). Perhaps Jane Cross was the girls' aunt? Sarah was also recorded in the Census that year at her parents' household in Lewisham.

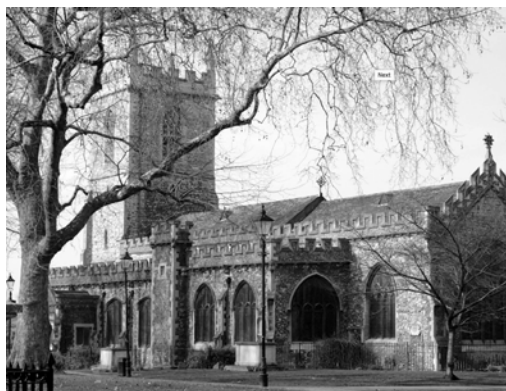
The attention of these two Cross sisters may have been drawn to Lambeth's last windmill before it ceased for good as well as to the large-scale railway construction going on nearby, a development that was to displace thousands of poorer Londoners.

Jane Cross's young visitors may have also taken an interest in her neighbours in this lively trading area—including green grocer William



Above: The spot in front of the altar of St Dunstan's at Stepney where the Rev. Edwards performed the marriage of Leonora Cross and William Monk. The church (thought to be the third on the site) mainly dates from the late 15th century <www.alondoninheritance.com>.

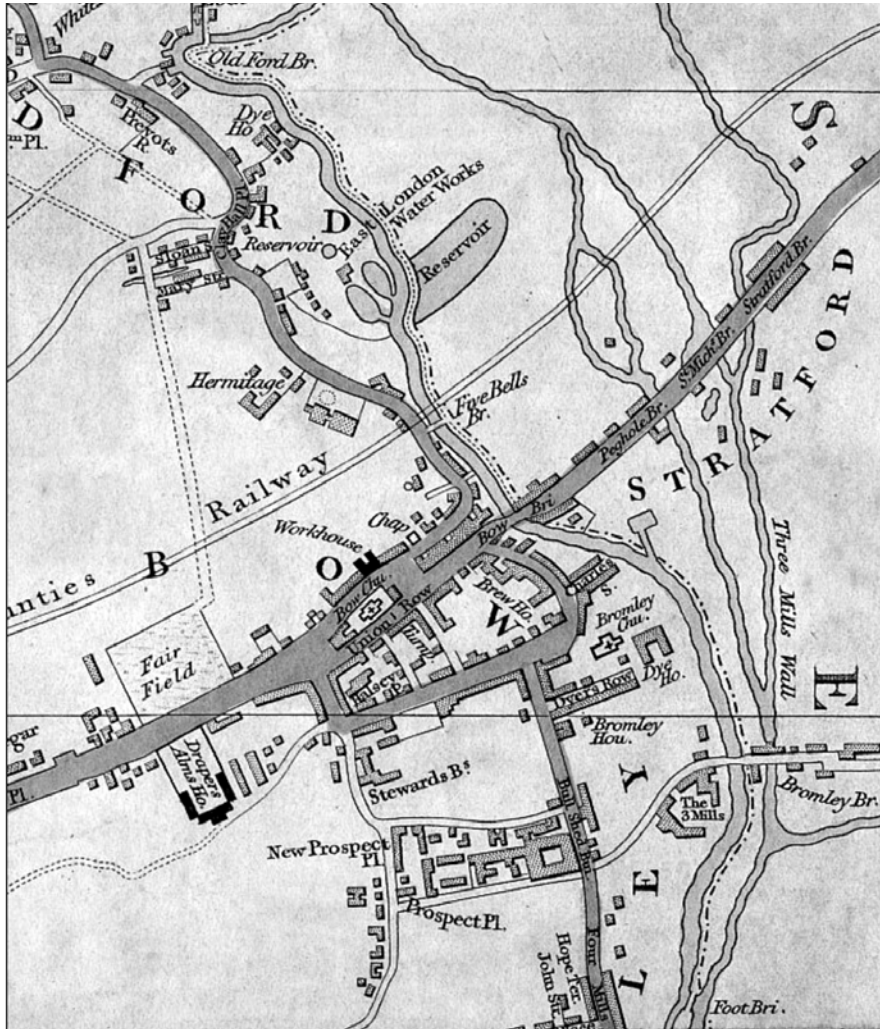
Right: St Dunstan's viewed from the south-east.



Townsend, hairdresser William Noel, shoe merchant Patrick Welch, tobacconist Mary Allen, tea dealer Edward Allen, baker Jonathan Nichols, and William Amor, a pawnbroker. Another 14 years were to elapse before circumstances drew Leonora close to William Monk's locality on the other side of the river.

* * *

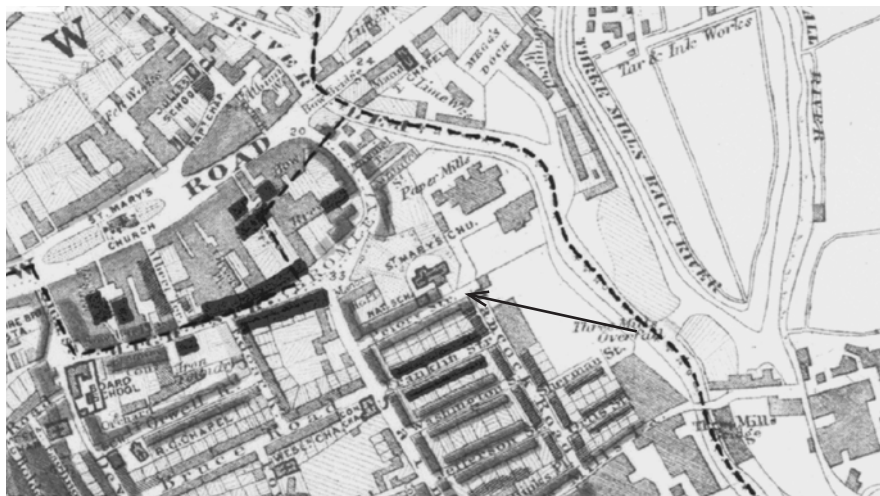
'A MARRYING YEAR' is how 1854 would have been remembered by the Monk brothers. William wed Leonora Cross on 11 June at St Dunstan's, Stepney (two miles to the west of Bromley).¹¹ One of the witnesses was 'E. House'.¹² Her identity became obvious six months later, when, on Christmas Eve 1854, William's older brother George



Bromley-by-Bow in 1837 showing Dyers Row (later Priory Street) leading to the dye works. Adjacent to that spot is the church where young George Monk was christened in 1828. His father George was buried in the churchyard in 1840. – Cary's New Plan of London and its Vicinity, 1837. Map: © Copyright David Hale/MAPCO 2006–2013.

Monk, then aged 26, tied the matrimonial knot with Elizabeth House, at St Giles, Camberwell, on the south side of the Thames, one of the witnesses being Elizabeth's older brother, Charles, a joiner.¹³

The details on George and Elizabeth's marriage certificate show the bridegroom's occupation as 'printer', but by the 1861 Census, it is 'labourer bricklayer'.



The same locality (1886–1903) was part of the survey by industrialist and social reformer Charles Booth. His 'Inquiry Into the Life and Labour of the People in London' sought to designate the relative prosperity or otherwise of parts of the city. Priors Street was designated: "Mixed. Some comfortable, others poor." Nearby are lime works, tar and ink works, paper mills, an iron foundry and docks. – The London School of Economics and Political Science <booth.lse.ac.uk/map/17/-0.0127/51.5285/100/0>



Looking east along Priory Street. The terraced houses date from 1953, and the tower block beyond is on the other side of the major A12 Blackwall Tunnel Northern Approach Road.
— GB

Which of the Monk brothers' wives would have a child first? The laurel went to Leonora and William. Their son George William was born at 18 Priory Street on 11 May 1855. It was to be another year before Elizabeth and George Monk welcomed daughter Nancy. Plans to emigrate must have crystallized soon after that since before the end of 1856, Leonora and William and their infant bid farewell to their respective families—and the number of people to be farewelled, especially in the Cross family, was not inconsiderable.

Come 1861 Priory Street was the residence of George and Elizabeth Monk and their two daughters Nancy (5) and Mary Ann (three months). In the years that followed, this branch of the Monk family had two more children at Priory Street: George (1863) and William (1866). The family stayed in the area, the daughters married, and in 1881, the boys (now teenagers) still lived at home, their occupations being messenger and brushmaker respectively.¹⁴

* * *

ACCORDING TO WRITER John Rennie, “By the mid-1800s Bromley was far from a rural idyll. The development of the area began in earnest, with haphazard old road layouts swept away, and linear terraces of yellow-brick raised in their place.” Bromley-by-Bow also played its part in the history of the Suffragette Movement. In 1912 Sylvia Pankhurst moved to the East End, one of the poorest areas in the country, seeking to build a grassroots movement among the working classes. She lodged at a former baker’s premises at 198 Bow Road, a few minutes’ walk from Priory Street.

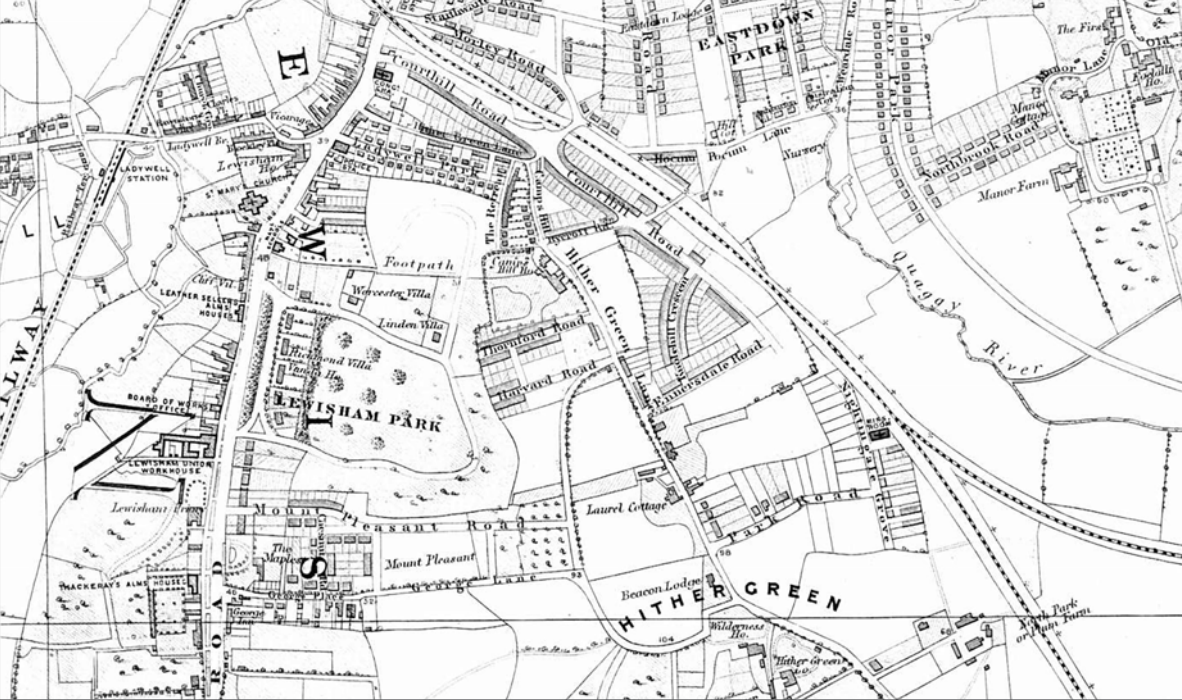
A century on when London prepared to stage the 2012 Olympics, the area just north of Bromley-by-Bow was chosen as the site of Olympic Park. Sustained post-Games development has followed. Visiting the area in 2018 was an opportunity for the author not only to walk the area once so familiar to the Monks but also to gain an impression of the fascinating collection of waterways and the relics of bygone industrial eras which so far seem to have been relatively untouched by London’s tremendous growth. Considering that Canary Wharf, with its glittering new architectural achievements, is only a short journey away by bus, it was interesting to see Bromley-by-Bow before it succumbs to further major development.

NOTES

1. St John the Baptist, Eltham High Street, London SE9 1DH, is the latest in a succession of churches on the site. In 1830 the church was described as “a mean fabric, much patched and modernised; with scarce a trace of anything like good work...” (<http://elthamchurch.org.uk/history/>). During 1872–9, the present church was built.
2. Mary Ann had been christened at St Peter and St Paul in Mitcham, as had her siblings Samuel, Sarah Susannah, William, Elizabeth and John — as well as Charles who was a witness at her marriage with George Monk.
3. In 1828 George Monk’s occupation was drayman, that is, in charge of a low, flat-bed wagon without sides, pulled by horses or mules and used to transport goods of all kinds. The 1854 marriage certificate of George’s son shows his father’s occupation posthumously designated ‘brewer’, though he had been deceased for 14 years. This may have meant that George Monk (senior) had carted for the brewery which was only a short distance from Priory Street.
4. A few minutes’ walk from Priory Street was the House Mill (1776) which was built on the (man-made) Three Mill Island on the River Lea and remains the largest tidal mill standing in Britain. It ground grain for bread-making and the manufacture of gin. It fell into disrepair after WWII and has been recently restored: <spitalfieldslife.com/2015/05/29/at-the-house-mill/>.
5. The street was recorded as Dyer’s Lane on George Monk’s death certificate (1840) and as Dyer’s Row (Horwood 1813 map) leading from St Leonards Street to a dye house to the east of St Leonard’s Church. There were dye works on the River Lea’s west bank, both north and south of the road to Essex, using the tidal waters for washing cloth during the dying process. The change of name to Priory Street appears to have taken place ca. 1850–60s. The site of the Priory of St Leonard was just to the north of the street, itself on the site of the St Leonard’s nunnery possibly dating from 1122. Priory Street was renamed in 1880 (Plan 2554), and rebuilt in 1953. The foregoing information comes from M.F. Elliston, ‘A Topography of Tower Hamlets’ (unpublished?), available for consultation at Tower Hamlets Local History Library. According to Rosemary Taylor’s *Walks through History* (2001), by the 18th century the area adjacent to Priory Street (Dyer’s Lane) was being used as a calico printing factory.
6. ‘Bethnal Green: Building and Social Conditions from 1837 to 1875’, in *A History of the County of Middlesex: Volume 11, Stepney, Bethnal Green*, ed. T.F.T. Baker (London, 1998), pp. 120–126. British History Online: <<http://www.british-history.ac.uk/vch/middx/vol11/pp120-126>>.
7. The priory included the chancel of the Church of St Leonard’s Convent to which Chaucer (ca. 1343–1400) referred as the “Scole of Stratford atte bowe” in his *Canterbury Tales*. ‘Bow’ is an abbreviation of the medieval name Stratford-at-Bow, ‘Bow’ referring to the bowed bridge built in this spot in the early 12thC. Stratford today is 1.5 miles north-east of Bromley. Chaucer was remarking that the style (scole) of French spoken by the Prioress was more of a local non-standard variety than what you would hear in Paris.

8. The Manor House of Bromley proper was erected by Sir John Jacob, about 1634, upon or near the site of the Priory House. This building was pulled down about 1812. See 'Bromley Hall' at British History Online: <www.british-history.ac.uk/survey-london/vol1/pp17-18>.
9. <kingsley-hall.co.uk/bromleybybow.htm>.
10. John Brown was born ca. 1803 at Stanford Rivers, Essex, about 20 miles north-east of Bromley-by-Bow.
11. 1854 was also the year when, on 13 May at St Paul's, Ipswich, Leonora's sister Eliza Jane married Thomas Andrews, the witnesses being her sister Catherine and husband William Wakeling. In 2012 during a stay in London, the author walked from Islington to Shoreditch then to Bethnal Green and Whitechapel before coming to St Dunstan's and All Saints Church in Stepney (closed that day) where Leonora and William were married. Unbeknown to the author at the time, he was only two miles west of where the Monk family lived in the 1840-50s.
12. The other witness was 'Wm. Cross'. Was this Leonora's father, or her older brother of whom nothing is known apart from his birth on 12 March 1822 and christening on 7 April 1822 at St Michael Bassishaw, London?
13. Elizabeth (bap. 1826) was the daughter of Lucy (Reeve) and bootmaker Nathaniel House (sometimes Howse) from near St Sepulchre's, Holborn.
14. By 1881, George & Elizabeth Monk and their sons George (a messenger) and William (a brushmaker) had moved to 57 Orwell Road, Bromley (virtually a western continuation of Priory Street, known today as Arrow Road). By 1891, they were living at 45 Cowley Street, St George's in the East, with their son George, both father and son being general labourers. Meanwhile George & Elizabeth's two daughters had married. In 1878 Nancy Monk (1856-1914) wed William Hurren (1854-?1915) and their children were Ethel Jane (1879-1894), George Strahan (1880-1947), Grace Lois (1886-1980), Ida Constance (1895-1973) and William Leslie (1898-?1925). In 1880 Mary Ann Monk (1861-) married ship's engineer and widower Charles Joseph Worsnop at All Saint's, Poplar, and their children were Ashley Clarence James (1884-1947), Ann Evaline (1887-) and Stanley Leonard (1889-?1972). By 1901, Mary Ann Worsnop seems to have been widowed and was living (accompanied by her youngest Stanley aged 11) with her brother George (1863-1957), a telegraph clerk at a newspaper, at 21 Lower Winchester Road, Lewisham. George was married to Edith (Maplesden) and their children were Edwin George (1889-1991), Harold Alfred (1893-1958), Dorothy Edith (1895-1986), Edith Georgina (1902-2000) and Wilfred Frank (1907-69).

FACING PAGE: *St Mary's Church, Lewisham, is seven miles from Westminster Abbey. After Lewisham Station was opened in 1849, middle class housing began to appear in Hither Green which had been mainly an area of farms. The Cross family lived on Hither Green Lane, the long north-south thoroughfare running roughly parallel with the railway. – Edward Stanford, Library Map, 1877; <www.ideal-homes.org.uk/lewisham/assets/maps/hither-green/1877>*



4. William Cross & Family

Five daughters, three to Queensland

“THE places I’ve seen, the people I’ve met” could well have been the perennial maxim of Leonora’s father, William Cross. His occupation of coachman required legendary trustworthiness, a knack with horses and an encyclopaedic knowledge of London’s labyrinthine roads, streets and laneways. It was a calling ripe for caricaturing by the likes of Dickens:

Of all the swells that ever flourished a whip, professionally, he might have been elected emperor. He didn’t handle his gloves like another man, but put them on—even when he was standing on the pavement, quite detached from the coach—as if the four greys were, somehow or other, at the ends of the fingers. It was the same with his hat. He did things with his hat, which nothing but an unlimited knowledge of horses and the wildest freedom of the road, could ever have made him perfect in. Valuable little parcels were brought to him with particular instructions, and he pitched them into his hat, and stuck it on again; as if the laws of gravity did not admit of such an event as its being knocked off or blown off, and nothing like an accident could befall it.¹

The son of bricklayer Christopher, William was born in 1796 in the small Lincolnshire village of Tattershall (less than 1000 inhabitants).²

In 1821 at the age of 25, he married Sarah Sibley³ at St George's Church, Hanover Square, in stylish Mayfair.⁴

The couple's first three children—William (1822),⁵ Mary Ann (1823) and Sarah (1827)—were christened at the church of St Michael Bassishaw in the City of London,⁶ half-a-mile north of St Paul's Cathedral. The couple resided first at No. 8 Philip Lane (close to the London Wall near Aldermanbury Street) then at Type Street, St Luke's (a little further north).⁷

By the late 1820s, the family had moved south of the Thames to Lewisham which was just emerging from being but a rural village. They lived in Hither Green—styled 'the forgotten hamlet' by historian Godfrey Smith—which was quaintly named for being nearer to Lewisham parish church than 'Further Green'.⁸ A welcome contrast from inner London, Lewisham had one principal street, parts of which were still bordered with lofty elms. As one commentator opined, "The salubrity of the air made the locality, at one time, a favourite place of abode for London merchants and wealthy families, and it still retains a few good old houses".⁹

One such house was Ellerslie (ca. 1790)¹⁰ in Loampit Vale, owned by brothers John and Henry Lee, proprietors of the adjoining brick works. This was one of Lewisham's early industries before 1900. The kilns established along Loampit Hill employed some of the village's growing working class and provided essential materials for the upsurge in house building during the 19th century.

Around 1823-24 on Hither Green Lane, Henry Lee built Camps Hill House (the location recalling the Kemp family who owned or occupied this land in the 14th century).¹¹ By 1829, William Cross held the position of 'coachman to Mr. Lee'.¹² This meant that the house in which Mr Cross and his family lived was either on the Lee estate or adjoined it. The 'big house' employed (in 1841) a gardener, two female servants, a male servant and a groom.

Though there was an entrance onto Hither Green Lane, the Camps Hill House was hidden from the lane behind a high wall. The slope of the ground meant that the residence, with its porch supported by four pillars, faced away from the lane, thereby taking advantage of a view of the grounds as they dipped away.



Above left: St George's Hanover Square in Mayfair where William Cross married Sarah Sibley in 1821. Above right: Their first three children, William, Mary Ann and Sarah were baptised between 1822 and 1827 at the Parish Church of St Michael Bassishaw (demolished in 1900) in the City of London.



This is how West Hackney Church (built 1821-24) on Stoke Newington Road would have looked when Leonora Cross was christened here in 1831. This grand Greek Revival-designed church was destroyed in September 1940 and has been replaced by a modern structure.

It is worth including a full description of the property (from an 1879 auction catalogue) since it is likely that the Cross children were familiar with many elements of it:

The property was entered from Hither Green Lane through a 40-foot long conservatory paved with Minton tiles. From the lofty entrance hall, are to be found a dining room; two drawing rooms, with statuary marble chimney pieces, lighted by 'gas sunlights'; and a library. A glazed corridor led to a billiard room. On the same floor was a principal bedroom with a marble chimney piece and an adjoining dressing room, and two other bedrooms. The upper floor had six bedrooms which could be approached by two staircases. Heating for the conservatory, entrance hall, and billiard room was provided by a "furnace house" (the rest heated by open coal fires). The basement housed the kitchen, scullery, butler's pantry, housekeeper's room, etc., together with wine and beer cellars.

Of particular interest to Mr Cross would have been the detached stabling on one side of a spacious yard where a double coach house could accommodate four carriages.

In addition there was a harness room, apple room, cow house, piggery, cart lodge, poultry house, etc., and a straw yard together with a cottage and small garden. The gardens were laid out as lawns and shrubberies with gravel walks and there were Cedar, Wellingtonia, Arbor Vitae, etc., together with "well-grown timber trees which contained a rookery". The kitchen garden was partly walled in and was well stocked with fruit trees and included a greenhouse, and orchid house. There were also two paddocks, one of which had a cow house.¹³

The Lee family were to remain at Camps Hill House until around 1858, following the death of both Henry and his widow, after which the residence became the home for several generations of wealthy Victorians. The property declined in the new century and was demolished in 1947. During 1940s-80s the whole four-acre site was known as the Hither Grove Estate and consisted of blocks of flats. More recent housing on the site is known as Monument Gardens.¹⁴

The coachman position continued for the years when William and Sarah welcomed three more daughters: Eliza Jane (1829), Leonora (1831) and Catherine 'Kate' (1833). The family would have been regular worshippers at St Mary's, a half-mile walk or carriage-ride



Camps Hill House, Hither Green Lane, Hither Green, ca. 1870. The Cross sisters would have been well familiar with this house during their childhood since their father was 'coachman to Mr Lee', the brickworks owner, who built the house ca. 1823. The Cross family would have lived either on the estate or very close by in the days when Hither Green Lane was one of Lewisham's verdant country byways.



St Mary's was attended by the Cross family during the 1820s-40s. It had been at the centre of Lewisham since the Middle Ages. The bell tower dated from the 15th century, and the ornate porch was added in 1777. – GB

away. The church had been at the centre of the Lewisham community since at least 1100AD. Unlike the christenings of Eliza Jane in 1829 and Catherine in 1833, Leonora's in 1831 was not at Lewisham (the church had been partly destroyed by fire in 1830) but around 10 miles north across the Thames at West Hackney (later St Paul's). Mother and daughter were staying at Tottenham Road, Kingsland.¹⁵ Perhaps this was the parish of a relative since the Cross family remained at Hither Green until 1842.

* * *

ONE MEANS of contrasting the family's life between inner London and Lewisham can be glimpsed via occupations on the parish baptismal registers. When their firstborn William was christened in 1822 in the City of London, the page upon which his baptismal entry appeared included two merchants, a silk manufacturer, two musicians, a victualler and a solicitor. By contrast at Eliza Jane's 1829 christening in Lewisham, the corresponding callings included a merchant, two servants and four labourers.

Another family living nearby in Hither Green Lane was that of Richard Birchard, the licensed victualler of the Spotted Cow public house where he lived with his wife and nine children.

It must have felt like the end of an era when William's wife Sarah, the mother of their six children, died in October 1842, and was buried at St Mary, Lewisham.¹⁶

* * *

FOR 12-YEAR-OLD Leonora, Monday, 5 June 1843 could well have been a strange day of mixed feelings. Less than nine months after her mother's death, here she was attending Southwark's grand St Saviour Church. The joyous occasion was to witness the marriage of her eldest sister 20-year-old Mary Ann to carpenter Benjamin Russell.¹⁷ Astonishingly, it was a double ceremony because the very next to stand before the altar was the girls' father William, who was exchanging matrimonial vows with his new bride, Elizabeth Reeve, a tailor's daughter originally from Suffolk. Elizabeth was a spinster around the same age as William and resided at 44 High Street, Borough, close to the church.

In the following five years, Leonora attended two more family weddings. In 1847, her older sister Sarah became the wife of George Chapman at St Pancras parish, and four years later in September 1851, it must have been a delight for Leonora (then aged 20) to witness the joining in holy matrimony of her youngest sister Catherine to William Claydon Wakeling at St Nicholas, Deptford.

About the same time that the Crosses had settled in Lewisham, James and Mary Ann (Claydon) with their eldest child William,



View of the house of the Messrs Lee at Loam Pit Hill, ca. 1824. [From a lithograph by C.T. Cracklow, Surveyor, 1 Crane Court, Fleet Street, in possession of the Author.] Proceedings of the Lewisham Antiquarian Society by Lewisham Antiquarian Society, 1908. p. 106. This volume also includes The History of the Borough of Lewisham by Leland L. Duncan, 1908.



The Spotted Cow public house (now converted to residential living) dates from the 1840s and stands on the corner of Thornford Road (left) and Hither Green Lane. Camps Hill House once stood about 200 metres to the right. – GB

moved from Cambridgeshire to Lewisham's Rushey Green, less than half-a-mile from Hither Green. The children of the two families were possibly well-acquainted all through their growing up years. Mr (James) Wakeling was also a coachman. The Wakelings had seven more children after William. He took up a bricklaying apprenticeship in Lewisham before continuing his education on the job while lodging in Kensington.¹⁸

* * *

WILLIAM CROSS's new marriage was possibly the spur to move from Lewisham. In 1847 he was still a coachman and living in Warren Street, London (near Euston)—then his occupation changes to 'general dealer', and in 1861, he is a 'beer seller' at the Jolly Brewer (beer house) in Devons Road, Bromley St Leonards. An 1864

newspaper notice advertising the sale adds useful detail about this particular enterprise:¹⁹

TO be disposed of, an Old-established BEER, COAL, COKE and WOOD BUSINESS, called the JOLLY BREWERS, No. 1, Devons-road, Bromley St Leonards — which includes a horse, van, carts, sacks, and stock. Present owner obliged to leave, having property lately left him in the country. Apply on the premises.

This was likely what was meant by William's occupation in 1851 of 'general dealer' as it appeared on the marriage certificate of his daughter Catherine. Running a public house and needing only to supervise horse-drawn deliveries might have been considered ideal for a coachman seeking retirement to a quieter life.

The 1851 Census permits us to see 17-year-old Catherine living at Devons Lane (later Road) with her father (her occupation of 'servant' being crossed out), while at the same time, Eliza Jane is glimpsed as a housemaid for Mrs Mary Hall and her six-year-old son Thomas at 39 Kenton Street in the parish of St George, Bloomsbury. Meanwhile, Leonora (incorrectly Eleanor) is living with her older sister Sarah, her husband George Chapman who was a tallow chandler, and their six-month-old son, George Henry. The address at St Giles Cripplegate was 29 Barbican, a building which accommodated two other families.

During 1851–54, Leonora possibly helped her two married sisters, Sarah Chapman and Mary Ann Russell, with their children, and it is likely that she was the last of her father's daughters to live at home with him and her step-mother. Is it possible that it was when living with them at the Jolly Brewer in Bromley St Leonard's that she met her future husband—since William Monk at this time was living seven minutes' walk away?²⁰

All of this would have also coincided with emigration being the talk of the family—particularly in the lead-up to the departure for Australia on 25 May 1852 of, not only Catherine and husband William Wakeling, but also Eliza Jane, still unmarried, who would accompany them. Their older sister Sarah and husband George seemed well settled at St Giles Cripplegate where they were expecting their second child, but it was a different matter in the household of their other sister, Mary Ann. She and her husband Benjamin lived in

Camberwell and after the birth of their fourth child in 1850, they may have set their sights on moving. By the early 1860s they emigrated to America where they became well-established in Colorado.²¹

After 1852, with promising reports coming from both Kate and Eliza (including news of the latter's planned nuptials with Thomas Andrews), the courting couple of Leonora Cross and William Monk may have needed little encouragement to make up their minds that one day, they too would leave London behind and set their sights on a bright start in a sunny land, full of promise.

* * *

WILLIAM CROSS died at Greenwich in March 1873 and is commemorated on a marble column erected for four members of the Chapman family in Brockley and Ladywell Cemeteries in south London. Named are Sarah nee Cross (1827-1908), her husband George (1824-88), and two of their eight children: Mary Ann (1855-1936) who never married, and a son Alfred James (1861-68) who died in childhood.



Above: The square marble column in Brockley and Ladywell Cemeteries in Kent commemorates George Chapman, his wife Sarah (Cross), two of their children, and Sarah's father William Cross (1796-1873).

Right: The eldest of the Cross sisters, Mary A. Herrall (nee Cross, previously Russell), died on 16 May 1903 aged 79 in Oregon, USA. – Linda Jenkins Werts, www.findagrave.com. 149409803

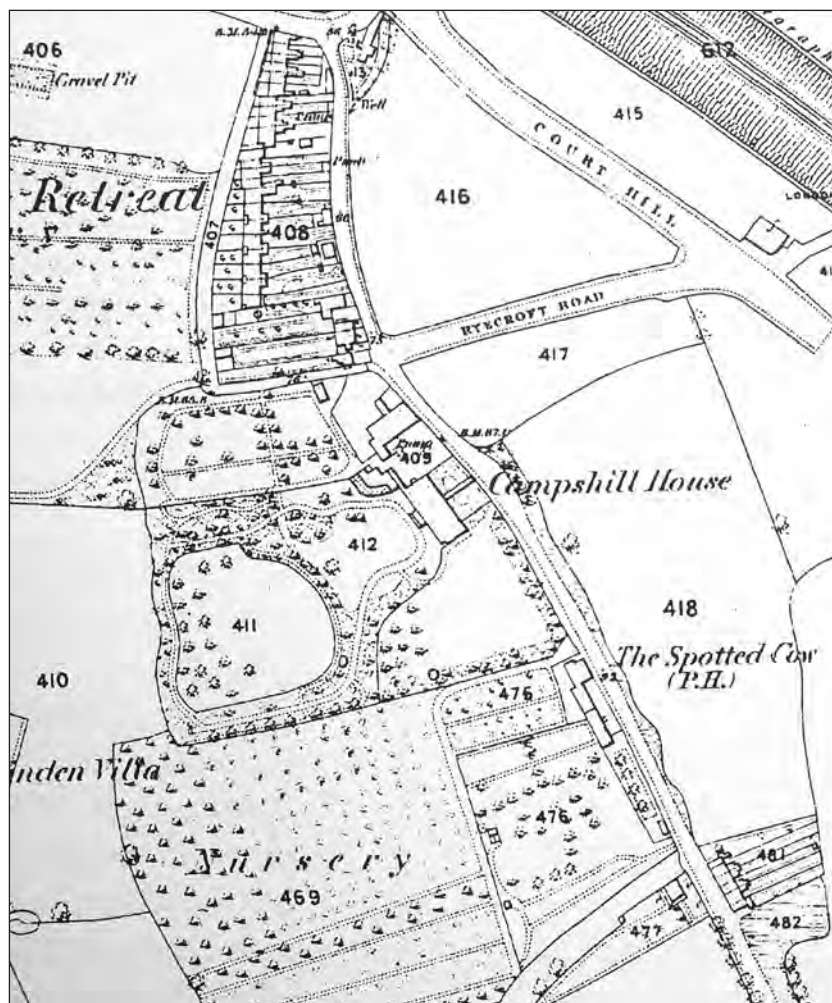


NOTES

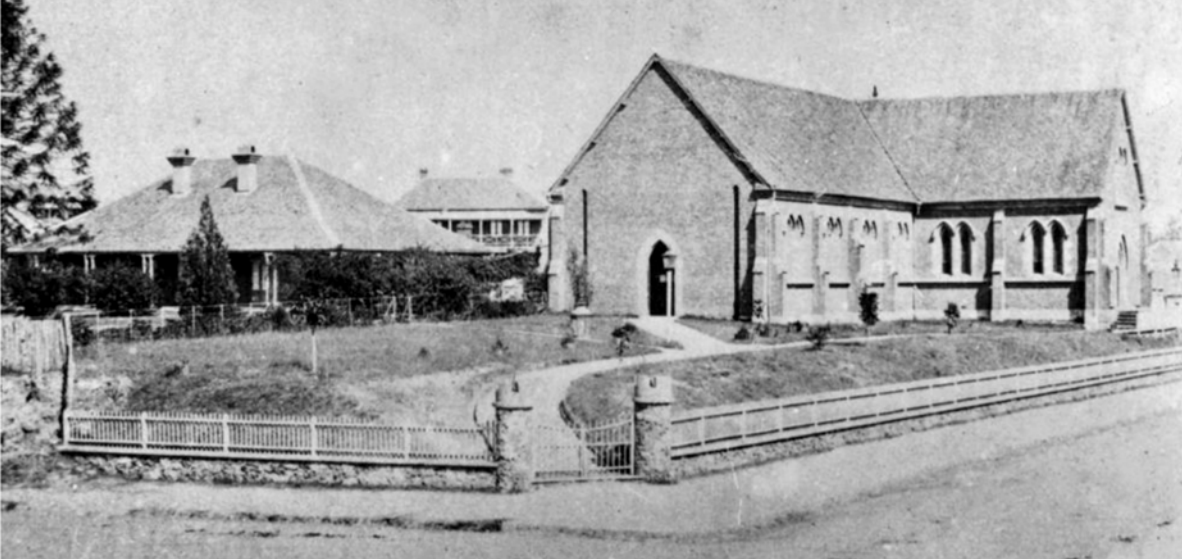
1. Charles Dickens, *Martin Chuzzlewit*, 1843.
2. The name and occupation of William Cross's father come from William's (second) marriage certificate of 1843. His mother's name may have been Mary.
3. A Sarah Sibley was baptised at St Mary, St Marylebone Road, St Marylebone in 1802 (born 1801). Conversely, the 1841 Census has her birth as 1796.
4. Officiating was the curate Rev. Edward Williams MA. The witnesses were John Hoare and John Geo. Leigh. This grand church was completed almost a century earlier in 1725 by John James who had once worked for Sir Christopher Wren. A famous parishioner was George Friderick Handel (1685–1759) who lived nearby. His opinion was sought on the suitability of the organ as well as candidates for the post of organist: <www.stgeorgeschanoversquare.org>.
5. Nothing further is known about William and Sarah's first child, William, after his christening in 1822.
6. The 1675 church, rebuilt after the Great Fire in 1666, was demolished in 1900 and the site that it once occupied lies beneath the courtyard of the Guildhall offices and the Barbican Highwalk.
7. "Type Street [in the vicinity of Chiswell Street and Ropemakers Street] is so denominated from another letter foundery (sic), recently established by Messrs. [Edmund] Fry and Co. who have published a very ingenious specimen of the various types in an elegant manner." See David Hughson's *London; being an accurate history and description of the British metropolis and its neighbourhood: to thirty miles extent, from an actual perambulation, Volume 3*, J. Stratford, 1806, London. pp. 326-7.
8. On the 1841 Census the address of the Cross family (Mr and Mrs, Sarah, Eliza and Catherine) was 'Hither Green', and the next entry was 'Camp's Hill' where the occupants included a gardener, two female servants, a male servant and a groom. Next was The Spotted Cow (now on the corner of Hither Green Lane and Thornford Road), then Grubbs Cottages Nos. 1 to 6. On the Census page before the Cross family and working backwards from their entry were 11 dwellings as part of "Retreat", then Lewisham Village and the Vicarage.
9. Edward Walford, 'Eltham, Lee and Lewisham', in *Old and New London: Volume 6* (London, 1878), pp. 236-248, at British History Online <british-history.ac.uk/old-new-london/vol6/pp236-248>.
10. Around 1860 the house was used as a school by a variety of institutions before demolition in 1938 to make way for Grover Court.
11. *Proceedings of the Lewisham Antiquarian Society* by Lewisham Antiquarian Society, 1908. p. 106.
12. One long-time servant of the Lees had his respect for the family set in stone: the epitaph upon the grave of Job Crew who died in 1872, aged 80, stated, "He was for 70 years the faithful servant of John Lee, John Edmund Lee and Edmund Lee, Esquires."

13. Quoted in G. Smith, *Hither Green: the forgotten hamlet*, Godfrey Smith, 1997, p. 28.
14. All that remains of the former Camps Hill House is an obelisk on the grassed area. Its only inscription is the date 1721. It is unclear whether the obelisk was on the site before the construction of Camps Hill House ca. 1823 or was subsequently moved there.
15. Tottenham Road, Kingsland, is a mile from the West Hackney church (later designated St Paul's). The original church, built about 1823 and destroyed by bombing in 1940, was rebuilt in 1960. The rector at Leonora's christening was 'E. Brick'.
16. No trace of Sarah Cross's grave was found on the parish register when the author visited the church in May 2018.
17. Mary Ann was absent from Hither Green for the 1841 Census.
18. In the 1851 Census, Wakeling was a lodger at 50 Peel Street, Kensington, with Mr Willingale and his son (a coachman). The other three lodgers included a household servant, a carpenter and another bricklayer. The house was still standing in 2018.
19. *Morning Advertiser*, 17 November 1864.
20. The Jolly Brewer is long gone but a glimpse of what it may have looked like is afforded by the Widow's Son public house (ca. 1848), still operating further along Devons Road at No. 75.
21. Benjamin Nutfield Russell and his wife Mary Ann (Cross) had four children in London: Benjamin William (1844), Mary Ann Amelia (1848), Lenord Cross (1849) and James Henry (1850). Before 1861, the family appears to have moved to the United States. The lure of free land and new opportunities drew them west to Colorado. Travel was by wagon, the Indians were dangerous and the privations of pioneering life often meant living under canvas. The marriage seems to have ended by the late 1860s when B.N. Russell, with his new companion Kate (Foley), had several children in Colorado and Kansas. Among them was Edward Nutfield Russell (1870-1939) who was reputedly the first white child born in Kit Carson, Colorado. Late in his life, E.N. Russell recorded his recollections which give graphic details of frontier life, as well as describe his father's ventures into railroad building and mining. (See <files.usgwarchives.net/co/prowers/bios/erussell.txt>). Meanwhile in 1870, Mary Ann Russell (nee Cross) married German-born widower George Herrall (1832-1894) in Portland, Oregon. He had trained as a brewer, dug for gold in California and had been a grocer, before becoming a partner in the United States Brewing Company at Portland. His youngest sons George J. (b. 1863) and Charles W. (b. 1864) both worked at the brewery. While Mary Ann enjoyed comfortable circumstances as the wife of this well-known Portland businessman, it all ended in October 1894 when apparent ongoing ill-health and business reverses drove Herrall to use a 32-calibre revolver to end his life in the backyard of their home. Mary Ann moved in with her second son James Henry Russell (1850-1929) who was also living in Oregon. J.H. Russell's

wife had been born in California and their five children had all been born in Colorado. Mary Ann died on 16 May 1903, aged 79, and an ornate tombstone marks her last resting place at Lone Fir Pioneer Cemetery at Portland. Seven months later, the Wright brothers first flew their powered, heavier-than-air machine.



The rural nature of this section of Hither Green Lane (running north to south) is clearly apparent from the Ordnance Survey Map of 1863–67 which shows Campshill House and the Spotted Cow public house.



5. **William Wakeling**

Bricklayer, architect, surveyor

IN July 1873, eighteen-year-old G.W. Monk found himself in a drastic situation. Accompanied by Surveyor G.G. Woodhouse,¹ the young man and his uncle William Wakeling were in the middle of nowhere south-west of Mackay to perform surveys connected with a new mine touted to be “one of the richest copper fields in Queensland.”

The location was Mount Flora (20 miles from Nebo) which offered a spectacular view from the peak which was part of a range that appeared to form a complete circle of about four miles in diameter. Unfortunately, the young man’s uncle was very ill, having been unwell for about two weeks with ‘general debility and rheumatism’.

The nearby Mount Flora Hotel was little more than a four-bedroomed house with two sitting-rooms for guests which also accommodated the miner-turned-publican, his wife and their three children. There was no chance of returning to Mackay let alone getting home to Dalby, so the sick man was confined to a hotel bed. When it was obvious that he would not survive, a will was drawn up and signed by his nephew, along with Woodhouse and W.S.C. Adrian, the publican. Two days later, William Claydon Wakeling was laid to rest in Mount Flora’s Town Reserve and since there was no undertaker, the innkeeper performed the burial. It was a forlorn end for a talented 48-year-old who had come such a long way from Lewisham.

* * *

ACCORDING TO the shipping list when the *Rajahgopaul* arrived in Moreton Bay in September 1852, W.C. Wakeling and wife Catherine (aged 28 and 19) were accompanied by Catherine's unmarried 23-year-old sister Eliza Jane. Despite the modesty of William's occupation on the shipping list (bricklayer), he clearly enjoyed a sound education and came from a family which put a premium on trade skills (his brothers' occupations included plumber, ironmonger and house painter.)

Wakeling may have had contacts in the colony since shortly after arriving in Moreton Bay, he reputedly travelled to Sydney and trained under Edmund Thomas Blacket, then the Colonial Architect of New South Wales.² Blacket had been a railway surveyor in England and came to be regarded as a remarkable example of a self-taught architect (especially of churches)—so he undoubtedly offered sound encouragement to the young man's aspirations to succeed in the colony.

Back in Ipswich, Wakeling commenced a partnership with Thomas Casey as builder-architects. Work was begun on the town's new St Paul's Church of England in 1855 which is credited as Blacket's design with Wakeling's supervision. Wakeling & Casey's newspaper notice of 22 April 1856 called for bricklayers to tender for 'the New Church'. The partnership must have come well recommended since the church's high quality was intended to reflect Ipswich's social and economic confidence. In the expectation of the town's being named capital of the newly-separated colony, it was hoped that a bishop could be appointed thereby making Ipswich a cathedral town.

When the first service was conducted on Whitsunday, 12 June 1859, the Rector, Reverend Lacy Henry Rumsey, reflected that St Paul's was "unquestionably one of the nicest churches in New South Wales." Handwritten specifications for the project, with directions for the Labourer and Mason, are still held by the Anglican Records and Archives Centre in Brisbane.³

Meanwhile on 13 May 1854, at the temporary predecessor of St Paul's, Catherine and William Wakeling witnessed the marriage of Catherine's older sister Eliza Jane Cross to Thomas Andrews.



William Wakeling is associated with two of Ipswich's finest homes. Claremont in Milford Street is a Georgian-style villa overlooking the Bremer River. It was designed in 1857 for John Panton. Booval House at Cothill Road, Booval, was built ca. 1857 for bank manager George Faircloth.

The colony's distance from England offered the prospect that one's past foibles might be forgiven and forgotten, and this was what was expected of the Wakelings regarding their new brother-in-law. Current family research suggests that Thomas Andrews was a 'convict exile' who had been sentenced in Warwick in England to ten years' imprisonment for stealing goods valued at £5. After serving part of his sentence, he was transported on the *Joseph Soames* and granted a conditional pardon (ticket of leave) on arrival in Sydney, after which he made his way to Queensland by 1854.⁴

Andrews' occupation was carting goods and produce, and following the birth of their first child in 1855, the couple sought work in southern New South Wales. Over the next nine years, another four children arrived after which Eliza Jane had a more settled life in Toowoomba. Here they had four more children, making nine in all.

Displayed for many years at Milton State School in Brisbane was a framed photograph depicting 'the largest team in Queensland', showing around 18 Clydesdale horses hauling a wagon piled high

with bales of wool near Charleville in 1919. The team was owned by Tom Andrews, Eliza and Thomas's son, born in 1858.⁵

* * *

WILLIAM WAKELING is also connected with two of Ipswich's finest homes: Claremont in Milford Street, and Booval House in Cothill Road, Booval.⁶ Built for merchant John Panton, Claremont is a dignified stone residence containing eighteen rooms and more than 350 feet of surrounding verandah. It is perfectly positioned overlooking the Bremer River.⁷ Booval House is regarded as a rare Queensland example of Colonial Georgian architecture. Situated on a commanding rise, the two-storied brick home features four main rooms on each floor with French doors leading onto verandahs on three sides, as well as a cellar. It was begun in 1856 for bank manager George Faircloth. In 1859, Faircloth commended Wakeling's work:

I have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the abilities of Mr W.C. Wakeling as a Surveyor of Works—having been engaged by me privately and also in Superintending the building and internal arrangements of St Paul's Church, Ipswich, in which he has given satisfaction to the committee and Parishioners generally.⁸

By 1857, Wakeling and Casey's partnership had been dissolved after which Wakeling, helped by his wife, was briefly licensee (1858-9) of the Chuwar Hotel just across the river in North Ipswich. This may have been the advertisement to which he responded in March 1858:

To Let, the Chuwar Hotel, situated near the Ferry, in North Ipswich, containing a large Bar, 2 Parlours, and 4 or 6 Bed-rooms, as may be required, with Kitchen and Stable, complete to carry on a large business. This being in a rising part of the town offers an excellent opportunity for an industrious man, who will receive every encouragement, the rent being very low for the first year. Apply, immediately, to John Pettigrew.⁹

The Chuwar Hotel, later the Railway Hotel, was at the corner of Terrace and Pine Streets, a short distance above the Ferry Wharf on the Bremer. Perhaps it was a short-lived speculative venture in order to be close to a possible tramway terminus?

* * *

IN THE EARLY 1860s, Wakeling met William Coote (1822-1898), an English civil engineer who had worked in Tasmania and Victoria.¹⁰

Coote's ambition was to build a tramway from Ipswich to Toowoomba in order to ameliorate the scourge of bullock wagons trying to negotiate the Main Range. Tracks would be laid along a suitably graded route and the wagons would be hauled by oxen with the wheels running on the track. By using wooden rails, the cost would be a fraction of using steel. Once the line to Toowoomba was completed, it could be continued to Dalby. The route could be upgraded to a steam railway when prosperity warranted that level of investment.

Coote floated the Moreton Bay Tramway Company and it attracted more than 90 shareholders, one of whom was Wakeling who bought 24 out of a total of 5,285 shares. Coote's plan was to be adopted by the Queensland Parliament as the Tramway Bill. Wakeling entered the service of the company in February 1861 as surveyor and assistant engineer. In July 1861, Coote appeared before a Select Committee of the Parliament to answer questions about the project and the credentials of the individuals involved. In reply to the question, "Who is Mr Willoughby Hannam, whose name appears on these plans?", Coote answered:

He was employed by Sir Moreton Peto, who gave him an introduction to his agent in Sydney, Mr Rhodes, which... [was] a guarantee of Mr Hannam's professional capacity. He had also testimonials from Mr Higginbotham, Government Engineer in Victoria...¹¹

Coote added a statement which is pivotal for this story:

There are two portions of the plans which involved great care and attention—the Little Liverpool Range and the Main Range. The first was undertaken by Mr Hannam and Mr Wakeling, and the latter by me, in company with Mr Hannam.

Despite the Company's being wound up before it began, it was possibly the principal means by which Wakeling made the acquaintance of Willoughby Hannam from Oxfordshire whose character may be gleaned from sentiments offered 30 years later:

A warm, constant, and considerate friend, there must be many persons who will long hold Mr Hannam in affectionate remembrance; his ability and position may have created professional jealousy, but the man, himself, probably never made an enemy in his life.¹²

The Hannam-Wakeling connection was to be of inestimable value for the six-year-old George William Monk for the rest of his life.

On 25 May 1863, Wakeling became a registered surveyor. He appears to have worked on the construction of the railway—up the Toowoomba Range from Helidon—under the direction of Robert Ballard who was later to be Chief Engineer on the Central Railway Line. Hannam was also on this project and this is where he likely renewed his acquaintance with the young George William Monk. More than 20 years later, in 1887, Hannam said of Monk, “I have known Mr Monk from his childhood and have always found him straight.”¹³ By 1866 the Wakelings were established in Dalby and the railway arrived the next year.

* * *

JUST WHEN THE DECISION was made that William and Catherine Wakeling would raise George William Monk is unknown. Suffice to say that it was not uncommon in those days for a child to be looked after by other family members if all were willing. Leonora and William Monk had five more children in the 13 years after emigrating, four of whom lived. They were Henry (1858), Eleanor Kate (1860), Blanche Emiline (1865) and Thomas Henry (ca. 1870). During this time when William Monk's occupations included labourer and drayman, they lived in North Ipswich in 1858 (possibly with the Wakelings near the Chuwar Hotel) and at Three Mile Creek in 1865. The subsequent marriage certificates of William Monk's elder sons nominate their (deceased) father's occupation as 'surveyor' (1881) and 'accountant' (1885).

* * *

IN OCTOBER 1865, the Government engaged Wakeling to survey the first section of the Western Railway from Dalby to Roma. The commission possibly came via Hannam since he had been appointed District Engineer (Southern District) of Queensland Railways.

In the following years, the Wakelings bought land and became well settled in Dalby. As well as government and local council work, Wakeling was in private practice as 'Architect, Civil Engineer & Licensed Surveyor'. He designed town churches for both the Anglicans¹⁴ and Congregationalists, as well as shops:

Mr Wakeling's new brick store opposite the Telegraph Office... The handsome shop and dwelling-house, known amongst the facetious portion of the community as the "cathedral," the property of Messrs. Jessop and Mignell, is being rapidly pushed forward, and will be handed over by the contractors in about fourteen days. This will be one of the handsomest wooden buildings in town, and will reflect the highest credit upon both the architect and the contractors.¹⁵

The couple attended the Congregational Church where Wakeling was Secretary for the Church Committee.¹⁶ As a member of the 'Elocution Class', he entertained members of the School of Arts at a meeting in May 1866 with a recitation of Tennyson's poem *Locksley Hall*, commendable for the "marking of rhythm and careful rendering of the passion, in which he excels".

Though it is not known where George William Monk attended school, the boy's aunt and uncle provided the young man with a stimulating family life which was based on Christian piety, duty to church and community alike, and one which enjoyed the benefits of Mr Wakeling's being a professional in business. The boy clearly received the valuable example of how to comport himself with clergymen, parishioners, committee members, town councillors, engineers, builders and railway men, along with the myriad characters and nationalities who lived, worked and had their businesses around Myall Street, Dalby, during the 1860-70s. Catherine and William Wakeling lent substance to the saying: "If one brings up his servant tenderly from childhood, in the end he will be as a son." (Proverbs 29:21)

* * *

WILLIAM WAKELING's professional notice, which regularly appeared in the local newspaper, was seen for the last time on 15 March 1873. Had he more than enough work without the need to advertise? Had he planned in advance to perform surveys elsewhere, or was his health curtailing his activities? Whatever the explanation, someone in Dalby penned a succinct obituary for the newspaper's issue of 26 July 1873:

We deeply regret to have to record the death of Mr W.C. Wakeling, surveyor, a gentleman well known to most of the residents of Dalby. Mr Wakeling was we believe formerly residing in Ipswich and came to this town about 15 years ago. He has been much employed until lately



William Wakeling and his wife Catherine were clearly respected acquaintances of the Hannam family to be included in one of their family albums.

in surveying in this and in neighbouring districts and his eminent scientific requirements well fitted him for the task. He had gone to the north to carry out a survey and when at Nebo was taken ill of the complaint of which he died. He had been for a considerable time suffering from rheumatism and the hardships he had to encounter in his expedition were too much for his weakened condition and he sank under their combined effects. He was aged 48. He leaves a widow but no family.¹⁷

His wife Catherine was the executrix and sole beneficiary of his estate which did not exceed £200. In 1877, four years after William's death, Catherine remarried and lived in North Street, Toowoomba. Her new husband, Richard Bushnell, a market gardener, made a name for himself by having buried his first wife Sarah in the backyard. After more than a year, he was ordered to move her body to the Toowoomba cemetery. Catherine died in Sydney aged 68 in 1904 and was buried at Parramatta in a cemetery that is now closed.

* * *

AROUND 2007, I had cause to phone a Brisbane professional named Hannam, and in the course of conversation, asked whether he might

have been connected with the 19thC railway surveyor, Willoughby Hannam. The answer was a surprised, yes! Indeed, the gentleman expanded on the theme by explaining that he was a member of the Australian Railway Historical Society and still took a great interest in railways. A meeting with him ensued at which he provided copies of letters from the 1860s written by his forebear Willoughby during the period when he and his family were living under canvas on site during the construction of the Toowoomba to Warwick railway.

Later came the invitation to accompany him and his wife on a visit to one of his Hannam cousins in Toowoomba. This gentleman was in possession of a large family photo album. There was amazement all around when a page was turned which displayed previously unknown photographs of William and Catherine Wakeling.

NOTES

1. Wakeling possibly knew English-born surveyor George Gregory Woodhouse (1834-1923) from when the railway between Ipswich and Toowoomba had surveyed in 1865. See <trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/218215355>.
2. Don Watson & Judith McKay, *Queensland Architects of the 19th Century: A Biographical Dictionary*, Queensland Museum, 1994. pp. 202-203. A month after the Wakelings' arrival in Moreton Bay, Joseph and Harriet Wakeling with their three children arrived in Sydney. Since they were also from Cambridgeshire close to where W.C. Wakeling's parents originated, they may have been related.
3. "Build all walls, gables, buttresses, etc, as per plan, 18 inches wide in courses of such thickness as may be agreed on, the stones to be well squared and wrought with one inch fair tooled margin drafts and with the face picked plan with the drafts, well bonded in level courses not broken..." – Specifications, Ipswich Church, Anglican Records & Archives Centre, Brisbane.

4. These details about Thomas Andrews remain unconfirmed. They have been supplied by Elaine Eager whose husband is an Andrews' descendant. Elaine's email of 17 December 2018 indicated that of the three convicts named Thomas Andrews, this TA was the most likely husband of Eliza Jane Cross.
5. 'Old Tom Andrews' apparently eclipsed earlier records by carting 21 tons of greasy wool from near Augathella to Charleville. *The Queenslander*, 27 October 1923, p. 11.
6. Surrounded by George Faircloth's 310-acre farm called Booval, the dwelling is Ipswich's oldest two-storey home and the city's third oldest remaining residence. The property was owned by two other families before becoming a convent in 1931. It returned to private ownership in 1969. Long-time owners (from 1997), Helen and Dr John Jackson, led a \$1m renovation to restore the farmstead to its former glory. In February 2018 the house reportedly sold for more than \$1.2m. – *Queensland Times*, 7 February 2018, p. 3
7. *North Australian*, 7 April 1857, p. 2.
8. Queensland State Archives, 1859, COL A10, 1860/2484, Schedule W.
9. *North Australian*, 16 March 1858, p. 2.
10. William Coote was "an engineer, architect, journalist, pamphleteer, political organiser and sericulturist", according to A.A. Morrison, 'Coote, William (1822–1898)', *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <adb.anu.edu.au/biography/coote-william-3257/text4891>, 1969.
11. "Minutes of Evidence on The Tramway Bill", *Votes & Proceedings*, Queensland Legislative Assembly, 1861, p. 1041.
12. "The late Mr Willoughby Hannam." *Cairns Post*, 8 March 1893, p. 2.
13. *Cairns Post*, 17 February 1887.
14. Brit Andersen, 'Church Register: An Inventory of Parish Churches within the Diocese of Brisbane', University of Queensland, 1992–98.
15. *Queensland Times, Ipswich Herald & General Advertiser*, 22 January 1870, p. 6.
16. Both William and Catherine nominated their religion as Independent on the shipping form.
17. *Dalby Herald & Western Qld Advertiser*, 26 July 1873. The author of the obituary was likely to have been Rev. William Draper (ca. 1818–1881), the town's Congregational Minister. He published the novel *The Hermit Convict* in Brisbane in 1871. In December 1873, he became pastor at Goodna then moved to South Brisbane, where, on 31 March 1877, he officiated at the wedding of the widowed Catherine Wakeling and Richard Bushnell.



6. Moving North

Ipswich, Gayndah, Cooktown, Rockhampton

“LISTEN to this,” William Monk may have said to Leonora as he read a line from the *Queensland Times* in November 1867, calculated to electrify those needing better luck:

Great excitement prevailing amongst all classes on account of the new gold diggings at Gympy (sic) Creek, on the Mary River, in the Burnett district, said to be about eighty-five miles from Ipswich.

“What do you think?” he possibly asked. “Just a few ounces of gold could make the world of difference to us.”

With Blanche, their youngest, now two years old, the drayman and family were living just west of Ipswich at Three Mile Creek, adjacent to today’s Amberley RAAF base. Here there was some farming especially dairying but Ipswich’s economic state was parlous because of floods and droughts, then high unemployment and depression. Their eldest children Henry and Eleanor Kate (aged nine and seven) were possibly attending nearby Warrill Creek School.¹

“What’s to keep us here,” William may have persisted, “with your sister Wakeling now in Dalby and Eliza settled in Toowoomba?”

When and how the departure from Ipswich was accomplished and whether it took them via Gympie remains unknown. January 1870 found the Monk family in Gayndah (160km/100 miles north

of Gympie) which was a significant stopover for those intent on heading north. Here, the Monks' last child, Thomas Henry, was born.²

In 1872, Leonora would have been delighted to hear from London that not only had her older sister Sarah Chapman had another child, but that she had done her the honour of naming the new arrival Ada Leonora. The following year brought the news from Sarah that their father William had passed away aged 77 on 27 March 1873.

* * *

IT'S POSSIBLE that the sobering news of William Wakeling's death in July 1873 added even more urgency to William Monk's zeal for chasing the precious metal as a way of transforming his family's circumstances. The news of the gold discovery on the Palmer River in North Queensland late in 1872 was headline news. How could one read the reports and not be fired with an urgency to join the rush?

James Venture Mulligan staked a claim in mid-1873, and by October that year had 102oz of payable gold one mile north on the Palmer River. He estimated that the Palmer would yield 1oz of gold per man per day!

Prospectors came from near and far for this shot at riches. William Monk would have been just one of a great throng taking the steamer north to the Endeavour River (Cooktown) which was the staging post for the goldfields, 136 miles to the west.³

Come 21 March 1874, Leonora must have read in the Rockhampton newspaper this report from Cooktown with growing dismay:

Great scarcity of provisions continues. No flour in the market. The bakers have shut up. Horses sold readily for packing at £30 a-piece.

There are only about 60 sheep left in the town for a population of over 2,000 people. No beef to be had at any price. The town is rapidly extending. Great numbers of people left last week for the diggings.

All the returned diggers say it is the richest gold-field in Australia, but that there is great privation and much suffering on the field owing



Leonora's older sister Sarah (Chapman) pictured ca. 1877. Five years before she had given birth to Ada Leonora, the youngest of eight. – Courtesy of Amanda Gillingham's Ancestry tree

to the scarcity of rations. Mr King says he is confident a good road can be found for bullock teams to the Palmer at the head of the Normanby river if the effort is only made.

Rich reefs have been opened, at Gregory's Gully, on the main branch of the Palmer, and many rich specimens have been brought in. A nugget weighing 90 ounces has been found in Jessop's Gully. Splendid reefs have been discovered on this side of the Palmer.

No flour here, and provisions continue scarce. Men are leaving in large numbers for the rush, but ought to await the making of the dray road before starting.

During 1873-4, the main street reportedly resembled a tent city and because facilities were so poor, sickness was rife. Some doctors refused to attend men if no payment were guaranteed. Then came the hammer blow. William Monk was dead. At just 43 years of age, he had succumbed to acute dysentery on 18 April and was buried the next day in Cooktown cemetery.

As evidence of the chaotic frontier conditions on the Endeavour River, two different death certificates were issued—one in Cardwell, the administrative centre (around 270 miles south), and the other in Cooktown. On the former, the death was not registered until 6 May, over two weeks after the event and then it took more than another fortnight before it was registered in Cooktown, the registrar on the latter being Brinsley Sheridan, the Police Magistrate in Cardwell who was later given the task of choosing the site for a settlement that was to become Cairns.⁴

There was no officiating minister and the details of William's marital status and family were marked 'unknown'. The second death certificate stated that the deceased was born in London and had been in the colony "about 12 years" (actually 17 years). What a sad and lonely end, among strangers, far from his family and well before his time. It appears that there was no one with William who had really known him nor apparently were there any effects upon the body giving clue to his family. One wonders how the news reached Leonora and how long it took.⁵

William's loss left Leonora in charge of Henry (18), Eleanor Kate (14), Blanche (9) and Thomas (4). Henry had secured an apprenticeship with wheelwright and blacksmith, Thomas Henry

Cavanagh, of Lower Dawson Road in Rockhampton, but in July 1876, Leonora had to take Cavanagh to court to ensure that he supplied her son with the agreed provisions. In that year, Leonora was living in Bolsover Street. Represented by a Mr Mackay, Leonora pointed out that Cavanagh had agreed to supply her son with everything necessary—living, clothing, board and lodging, bedding, etc.

According to the newspaper report: “The Bench did not think it was right for any employer to leave his apprentices to cook their own food, and hoped for the future Mr Cavanagh would give the boy food in an eatable state.” After that cautionary word, the judge dismissed the case.

Two years later (1878), Leonora saw the same character in court. She was a witness in support of the man’s wife who had sometimes lodged with Leonora and her daughter Eleanor Kate, now aged 18. As for Cavanagh, he pleaded that for two years he had lost money in his business. A year later (October 1879), Cavanagh’s premises went up in smoke—by which time, Henry was surely well-skilled.

* * *

FOUR YEARS after her husband’s death, Leonora’s sister Catherine (Kate) Wakeling remarried and settled in Toowoomba where she would have appreciated being close to their older sister Eliza (Andrews). Leonora’s eldest son, George William, had rejoined his family and in the late 1870s, was living at Denison Street, Rockhampton.

It must have been a red-letter day for everyone when the Lands Department letter arrived in March 1877 appointing G.W. Monk as a registered surveyor. Now all of the informal training which he had enjoyed under his uncle Wakeling could bear fruit. That October saw the 22-year-old arriving in Rockhampton aboard the steamer from Brisbane. Other passengers included ‘Wills’ and ‘Mrs Wills’, probably from Cullin-la-Ringo. Before long, members of the Monk and Wills family would be well acquainted.

Willoughby Hannam had been appointed to the Chief Engineer’s Department, Central Railway, and G.W. Monk joined the team just after the line reached the Comet River. There are some passing mentions of the young man in the newspaper. For instance, following an accident on the line at Comet, his name appears in December

1878 as one of the many who gave a subscription (£1). Also listed is 'J. Cameron', one day to become the surveyor's brother-in-law when he married Blanche. Months later, a hospital was proposed for Emerald, since by February 1879 the railway was only nine miles away. 'G.W. Monk' was proposed for joining others on a provisional hospital committee.

* * *

A FELLOW SURVEYOR on the railway with Mr Monk was Willoughby Hannam's younger brother Matthias who was earning £500 per annum. He had arrived from England in 1869, and in 1873, he met and married Corinna Cooke.

The Engineer-in-Chief was Robert Ballard, described by Lorna McDonald as "a brilliant construction engineer... the government's faith in whom paid dividends".⁶ He encouraged railway employees to take up land along the line since he believed that this fostered further settlement. Matt Hannam, in 1876, bought from a Mr Yaldwyn, the lease of second-class pastoral land near Emerald. Apparently the four runs—Anakie Downs, St Helens, Retreat and St Helens West—made up a station called St Helens.⁷

As Matthias was still working as a railway surveyor, his property St Helens may have been more a place to live than an active grazing block. On 14 April 1881 at St Helens and aged 31, Matthias died of dysentery, "brought on by sticking too closely to his work during the recent wet weather." His wife and children moved south to Oakey Creek then later to Roma. His brother Willoughby bought Retreat and St Helens in 1881.⁸

This circumstance favoured 23-year-old Henry Monk who came into the possession of a 'farm' (Monk's Farm), which, according to a plan (origin unknown) shows 40 acres under cultivation within the much larger St Helen's pastoral property. In 1885, Henry was referred to as 'Manager, St Helen's'.

The family name may also have been preserved in the naming of the stopping place 'Monk's Creek' at 294 miles west of Rockhampton on the line between Alpha and Beta. In February 1912, it was renamed Talarena, after the adjacent country.

* * *

As THE Central Railway progressed westward, some working camps evolved into towns which survived—and Bogantungan was one of these. Its post office opened on 8 July 1881. At its peak the town's population was in the thousands supported by around 30 hotels. When the line moved on, so did most of the people.

Up until early 1883, Leonora had lived with her son Henry at Oatland(s) (about 18 miles from Emerald)⁹ before she chose to live alone in Bogantungan in a home on the western bank of Grass Tree Creek. This was between the saddler's shop and Mrs Mary Ann Lyons' home. When Leonora collapsed outside the shop one morning in August 1883, several people came to her aid and conveyed her to her bed. She was never to recover. Mrs Sarah Ann Hare, who had known her for about 10 years, along with Mr and Mrs Abrahamson, were with her when she died.

Henry was called for and came that day. "She regularly communicated with me," he told the police sergeant, "and I received a letter from her the day before I heard of her death." The Magisterial Enquiry, convened before John Leguire Adams JP, found that the supposed cause of death was epilepsy.¹⁰

Leonora was buried the next day (19 August) at Bogantungan Cemetery. The grave was marked by a simple wooden cross which was later destroyed by a bushfire—but not before an historically-minded local resident Flora Jaques recorded the details. It was a privilege to visit the town in 2006 to meet Flora and to inspect the small, fascinating railway station museum which she helped to maintain. Flora herself was laid to rest in Bogantungan Cemetery in 2011.

* * *

ONCE THE CENTRAL RAILWAY passed the Comet River, G.W. Monk had the task of locating a viable crossing, later called Hannam's Gap, through the Drummond Range west of Bogantungan. Hannam apparently later reported that this would not have been achieved but for Monk's 'indefatigable industry and pedestrian powers'.

Mr Monk has continued the survey westward across Native Companion, Alpha, and Sandy Creeks, to a favourable point in the Great Dividing Range, ...descending easily to a point which I have named Jericho, just beyond Jordan Creek.¹¹

* * *

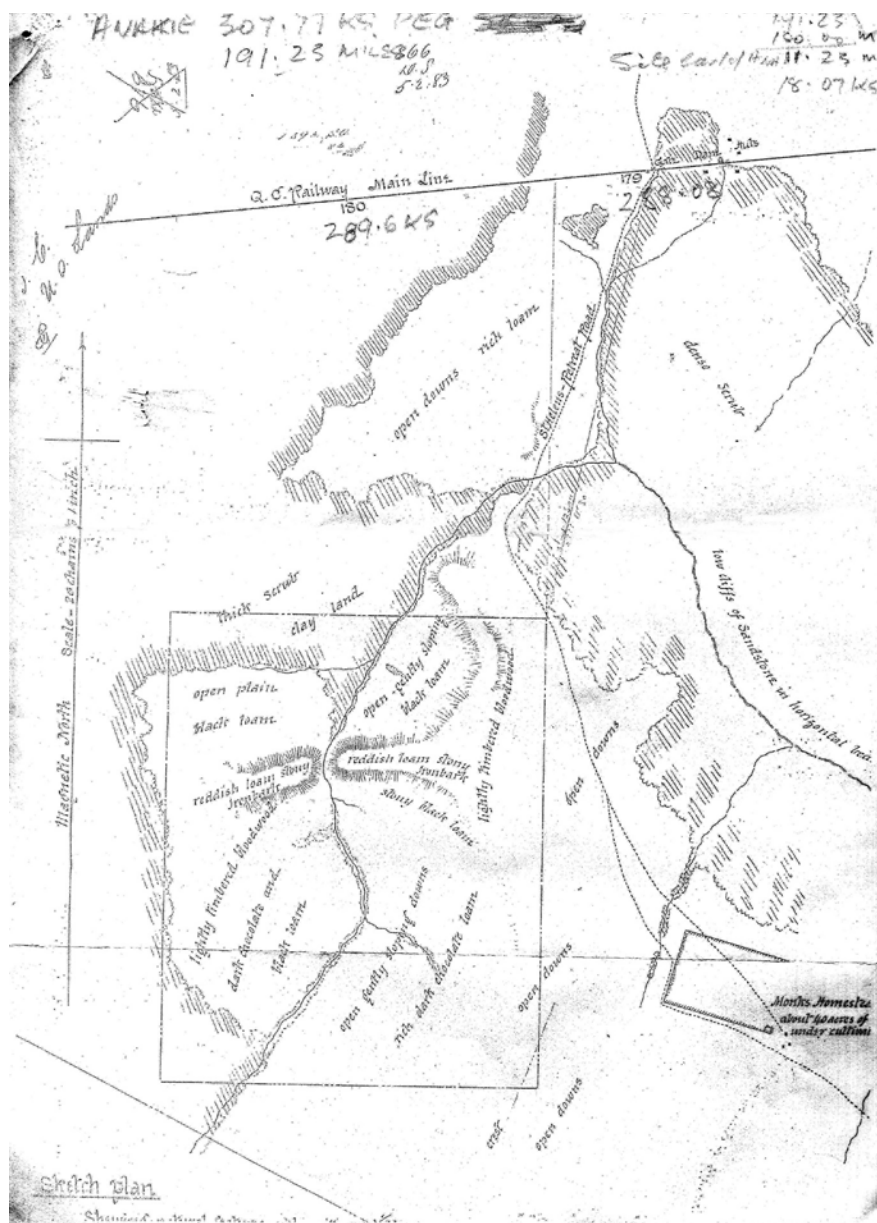
THE NARROW HEIGHT of Barcaldine's Masonic Lodge makes it the town's most unusual building. Since we knew that G.W. Monk had joined the Masons when he started work on the railway, we wondered if any historical clues might be found within.

Across the road from the lodge was the tourist office. The young woman behind the counter obligingly summoned her father Dave who happened to be an official at the lodge. Ten minutes later, Dave appeared and welcomed us into the building. The ground floor hall displayed photos of both Ballard and Hannam, and then we were shown through the hushed ceremonial chamber upstairs. Most interesting of all, however, was the small office in the back corner of the building. Opening a cupboard, Dave took from it a large parchment scroll and spread it across the desk.

It was the list of the members of Comet Lodge. Running down the names (headed by Ballard and Hannam), there was member No. 28, George William Monk, surveyor, aged 23, of Springsure, who had joined on 9 July 1878. As the history books relate, the Lodge was formed in 1876 at Dingo Creek where a hall was erected. Within a short time it was shifted to Cometville, then progressively relocated as the railhead moved to Emerald, Bogantungan, Pine Hill, Jericho and finally to Barcaldine. The current building was completed in 1901.

* * *

IN EARLY 1883 came the news that Surveyor Monk would examine the country between Cairns and Herberton in order to test the possibility of a railway line from the coast to the top of the range. Accompanying him was his bride of two years, Henrietta (Thompson), even though she was in the early months of expecting their first child.



A sketch plan of the St Helen's area adjacent to the Queensland Railway Main Line. Shown is the St Helen's-Retreat road running north-south which passes 'Monks Homestead -- about 40 acres... under cultivation.' (Source unknown).

NOTES

1. On the birth certificate for Blanch Emilia (afterwards Blanche) born on 2 February 1865, mention is made of one girl who died. Mrs Andrews (Leonora's sister Eliza) was the certifier of the document.
2. Re T.H. Monk's date of birth, his Army Enlistment Form showed his age as 44 years and 5 months, making DOB January 1872. His Railway Employment Card showed DOB as 22 January 1875. There is no registration of his birth. Since his sister most likely registered his death in 1944, her view is accepted that he was aged 74, hence born in 1870.
3. At its peak Cooktown boasted a population around 4,000 and was not infrequently touted as the potential capital of Far North Queensland. See Robert Ormston, "The rise and fall of a frontier mining town: Cooktown 1873-85", Thesis, Dept of History, University of Qld, 1996, p. iii.
4. Brinsley Guise Sheridan (1816-78) was at various times Land Commissioner, Police Magistrate and Sub-Collector of Customs in Cardwell. He died in Cooktown and was reputedly a descendant of playwright Richard Brinsley Sheridan (1751-1816).
5. On both death certificates, Mr Edwin Lower was the undertaker. He may have once been a member of the Good Templar Lodge in Ipswich so there is a slim chance that he knew William Monk by sight. The appointment of Dr Edward Doudney as Medical Officer at Cooktown had only been announced that very day, 18 April 1874. The chaotic, overcrowded and unsanitary circumstances at Cooktown suggest that the authorities were barely in control of the situation.
6. Lorna McDonald, *Rockhampton: a history of city and district - 2nd ed.* Rockhampton City Council, Rockhampton, Qld. p. 162.
7. According to "Sale of Runs", *Brisbane Courier*, 9 June 1880, p. 6, G.W. Monk purchased Range Downs of 25 sq. miles. The locality adjoined three of the properties included in Matt Hannam's purchase.
8. J. Rolfe, *Emerald and the Gemfields Centenary 1879-1979*, Emerald, 1979, p. 125.
9. Perhaps Oatlands was the name of Monk's Farm on St Helens? Almost three years later in December 1885, 'Oatland' was where the marriage ceremony took place for Henry's sister Blanche Emeline and James Cameron. Officiating was the Catholic priest, Rev. Father James Comerford.
10. QSA: "Magisterial Enquiry re Death of Leonora Monk", August 1883, before John Leguire Adams, JP.
11. See Bill Kitson and Judith McKay, *Surveying Queensland 1839-1945: a pictorial history*, Brisbane, Dept of Natural Resources and Water and Queensland Museum, 2006, p. 88; and Willoughby Hannam's statement in the Railway Department Report 1879, quoted in J. Cooper, *Crossing the divide: a history of Alpha and Jericho districts*, Barcaldine Regional Council, Barcaldine, 2013, p. 63.



7. **Cullin-la-Ringo**

Life on a big station

FOURTEEN-YEAR-OLD Kate Dunn, reportedly four feet six inches in height with a fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes, and short features, wearing a straw hat and a red spotted dress trimmed with black velvet, apparently felt that escape was better than waiting for her mother to give birth to her ninth sibling.

The third daughter of carrier Michael Dunn and wife Sarah,¹ Kate disappeared from home in the Victorian town of Yea (130km north of Melbourne) and was thought to have been abducted by 35-year-old Robert Pickering, the insolvent keeper of the local Bridge Inn. The Police Gazette of 30 April 1862 surmised that the couple, he on a bay pony and she on a grey pony, were making for New Zealand via Melbourne.² The warrant against Pickering was subsequently dropped when it was established that they coincidentally met on the Whittlesea Road. She was running away from home and he was fleeing his creditors, and they travelled together on what must have been an epic northward flight ending in Rockhampton. Five years later, in 1867, Robert Pickering (by then a horse dealer) was married to 23-year-old Margaret Whalan, a publican's daughter, at a ceremony which took place in his own home in Rockhampton.³

* * *

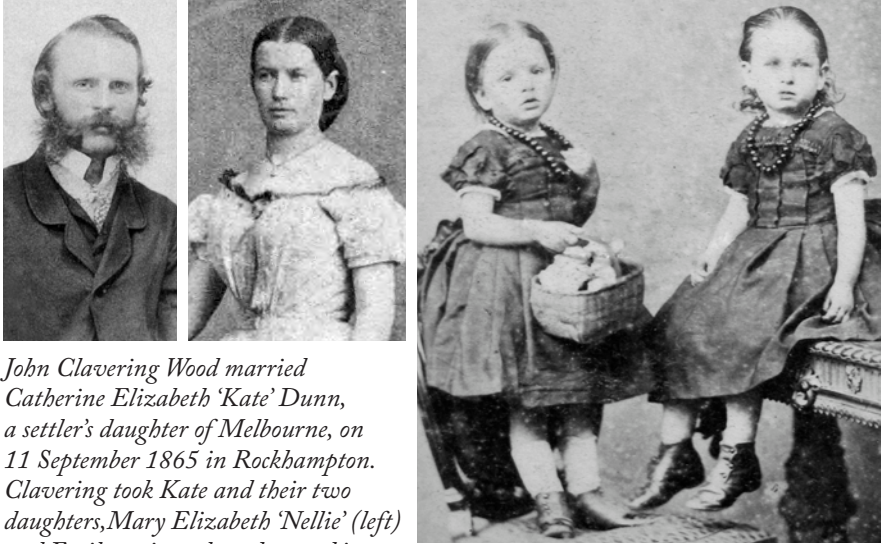
ARRIVING IN ROCKHAMPTON around April 1864 was 27-year-old Englishman John Clavering Wood, fresh from working for George

Campbell of Duntroon pastoral station near Queanbeyan. As station supervisor, Clavering (as he was known) was likely a daily visitor to the owner's office at the homestead. No doubt he made comparisons with his family's 350-acre Marche Hall estate in Shropshire. In 1862, he would have watched as the original 1833 residence received a two-storey Victorian-style extension. He could hardly have imagined that Duntroon would be preserved as one of Canberra's oldest homesteads and become the centrepiece of the Royal Military College.

Clavering's duties at the station also included organising social functions and some of his speeches were reported in Queanbeyan's *Golden Age* newspaper. As captain of the station's cricket team, he also contributed match write-ups. The same writing style is apparent in a travelogue article as well as an occasional opinion column using the pseudonym 'Oculus', Latin for 'eye'—though code for 'I'?

In heading to Queensland after around three years at Duntroon, Wood may have countenanced a position at Cullin-la-Ringo, between Emerald and Springsure. The Wills' ambitious pastoral enterprise, marred by the tragic massacre of Horatio Wills and 18 others in 1861, was likely to have been a regular dinner table topic at Duntroon—all the more so for being in stark contrast with the remarkable cricketing exploits of Horatio's eldest son, the famous Tommy Wills. Tom had escaped the attack because shortly beforehand he had been sent to Rockhampton for supplies. Sport aside, the daunting task that Tom Wills inherited as a result of the massacre was not only to ensure that Cullin-la-Ringo survived but that it actually succeeded.

1865 was a busy year for Mr Wood. He completed the manuscript of a fictional story, *Tom Hurstbourne or A Squatter's Life*, in the January. Posterity has deemed it to be Queensland's second novel.⁴ Later that year, on Monday, 11 September, 28-year-old J.C. Wood married the feisty 19-year-old Kate Dunn in the home of Rev. Robert Hartley, Rockhampton's Primitive Methodist minister. The marriage certificate showed that Melbourne-born Catherine was the daughter of Catholics Sarah (Mcgrath) and settler Michael Dunn, originally from Tipperary.⁵ Kate and Clavering's honeymoon included a steamer trip to Sydney where the new Mrs Wood was likely introduced to Clavering's younger brother, Peter Horsman Wood (1838-1907) who



John Clavering Wood married Catherine Elizabeth 'Kate' Dunn, a settler's daughter of Melbourne, on 11 September 1865 in Rockhampton. Clavering took Kate and their two daughters, Mary Elizabeth 'Nellie' (left) and Emily, to introduce them to his family in Shrewsbury ca. 1870 where these photos were taken. Kate disappeared from view after 1872 following the infant death of their third daughter. Nellie and Emily were raised on Cullin-la-Ringo station at Springsure.

was later to own the top-drawer Yarranung property with its colonial homestead overlooking the town of Bega.⁶

Within a year came confirmation that Clavering Wood was working in the Springsure area. When their first child Emily Nandowrie was born in 1866, the location became part of her name. On the road from Springsure to Tambo, Nandowrie (sometimes Nandoway or Nandowry) was an out-station of the Rainworth property. In this remote spot, Wood was sheep overseer.⁷

Two years later, their second child, Mary Elizabeth 'Nellie' (future wife of Henry Monk) was born in Springsure. At this time, Wood was designated 'paddock keeper'. Around 1869-70, he took his wife and two daughters on a visit to Shropshire to introduce them to his family at Marche Hall, the Wood ancestral estate outside Shrewsbury which in all likelihood he should have inherited.

* * *

By 1863, Tommy Wills had headed south and the vast Cullin-la-Ringo property was being run by his younger brother Cedric (seven years younger than Clavering Wood). In 1866, Cedric was joined by

his brother Horace,⁸ meanwhile in 1866-67, Tom (in 1859 he had co-written the first laws of Australian Rules Football) led an Aboriginal cricket team on an Australian tour as its captain-coach.

Pastoral properties such as Cullin-la-Ringo could be as busy as small towns. Arranged around the homestead would have been an extensive storeroom, plus stables, machinery and shearing shed, along with quarters to house the accountant, overseers and jackaroos, the cook and domestic staff, as well as quarters for the married men. Later, there was likely to be a schoolroom under the supervision of the governess. At any one time, travellers passing through needed to be accommodated and fed and might include product representatives and stock agents, neighbouring landowners, the Native Mounted Police and the occasional clergyman.

Accordingly, Cullin-la-Ringo would have been a safe haven for Clavering Wood's two daughters following Kate's mysterious disappearance from the record. This was after the death at 10 months of their third child, Agnes Jessie, in February 1872. At least Mr Wood could take up a superintendent's job on a pastoral property in Tambo with peace of mind about the care of his daughters.

* * *

IN 2007 Gloria and I arranged a visit to Minerva, a smaller portion of the original Cullin-la-Ringo.⁹ After standing beside the sombre grave site set against a breathtaking vista of wide grasslands and dramatic distant hills, we drove to the homestead where we met the current owner Tommy Wills who kindly showed us through his small museum. My interest was in the 1870-90s diaries which had been kept by his forebear, Cedric Wills. Reaching under a table, Mr Wills brought out a large box which contained the diaries. "Which years are you after?" he asked matter-of-factly. I had my list, prepared with the help of Carol Gistitin's *Wills Family Papers* which she had diligently indexed.¹⁰ Sure enough, familiar names began appearing...

* * *

THEN AGED 26, Henry Monk (who was to marry Mary Elizabeth Wood) is first mentioned in the diaries in July 1884 when he stayed overnight to look at a colt belonging to Cedric Wills.

At this time, Mr Monk worked for St Helen's station which adjoined the northern boundary of the Wills' property.¹¹ A few weeks later, Cedric Wills calls on Mr Monk and "went over the Anakie country with him (plenty of grass but no water)," then "went round by Monk's farm to look at an old Well" (around 5 miles/9km from the Cullin-la-Ringo homestead). By August, they must have reached an arrangement since Cedric sends a man along, "with two Chinamen," to start a well at Monk's Farm so as to water sheep.¹²

There are no more diary entries until 1892 but important events take place in the interim. The year 1885 featured two Monk marriages. In that February, Henry took the hand of 16-year-old Mary Elizabeth Wood (aged 18 on the certificate). The occasion must have required quite a journey for the ceremony to take place at the new St Paul's Anglican Church (later a Cathedral) in Rockhampton. Henry's occupation was 'Manager, St. Helen's Station', and one of the witnesses was his 20-year-old sister, Blanche. The occupation of the bride's father was drover and his middle name was incorrectly written 'Cleveland' not Clavering, indicating that he was not present.

On 29 December 1885, Roman Catholic priest Father James Comerford visited Oatland (the name of 'Monk's farm'?) to perform the nuptials for Blanche Emiline (Henry Monk's sister) and James Cameron aged 20 and 23 respectively. The witnesses included Nellie's older sister, Emily, and James' younger sister, Elizabeth.

James Cameron, born in 1862, was the son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Collins) who had married in Brisbane before moving to Gympie. Here Thomas was a miner before keeping the Caledonian Hotel from 1869. By May 1875, he was the licensee of the Buffalo



On the site of the old pastoral station Cullin-la-Ringo near Springsure is the grave of Horatio Wills who was killed in October 1861, aged 49 years.

Inn west of Gogango, just six months before the advancing Central Railway reached the spot. The family moved west with the railway construction because the hotel licence was relinquished after a year. By 1880, the line reached Withersfield not far west of the vicinity of Monk's farm.

* * *

LATER IN 1885, the Monks' first child, Charles Henry, was born at St Helen's. Next came George Horace (1887) born in Rockhampton, then follows a period when the Monks visited Henry's brother, the railway surveyor G.W. Monk and his wife in Cairns. Here Henry and Mary Elizabeth's third child, Ethel, was born (early 1889).¹³ Henry was even called upon by his brother to do the honour of opening the new Herberton to Georgetown road.¹⁴

The Monks were back in the Cullin-la-Ringo area from at least early 1892 when the diary entries (mentioning Monk and Cameron) resume. By now, Mary Elizabeth Monk was pregnant with her fourth child, Percy, to be born in August 1892.

On 22 January 1892, Henry Monk (now aged 34) gave notice to Mr Wills that he would be driving fat cattle across his property. "Monk also wants to try to get the contract for putting up a boundary fence between us and Burns, from the river towards Borilla," writes Wills. By February, Monk is to be given the job and a detailed specification is spelled out by Cedric Wills. The fence takes several months to complete during which time there are many references to supplies being taken out to the fencers and written notes exchanged.

On 6 May 1892, comes the extract: "Watson Birkitt seems to be getting better but has not done any work up to the present time, nor do I wish to put him on again, as Mr Monk is willing to come on and take the position of sheep overseer, etc. but he will have to be shown everything as he has not worked amongst sheep, but understands cattle and horse work and is also a blacksmith, and understands putting up machinery such as horse works and fences, etc."

By mid-June, the fence was finished and on Friday 17 June, "Mr Monk unloaded his dray, and put his furniture into Graham's place. His brother returned to St Helen's with the team after dinner, and Mr Monk remained to fix up the place and got Kitty to scrub out

the front rooms.” On the 23 June, “Mr Monk brought his wife and children here this evening in Jimmy Cameron’s buckboard buggy. His brother [Tom Monk, 12 years younger than Henry] also came.”

There are many more entries for Mr Monk where he is being shown around, is putting felloes onto wheels, counting weaners, looking for dingoes, camping out at an adjoining property so as to select cattle, and mustering horses, etc. At the end of July, he is helping with all hands to fight a bushfire that took two days to put out.

The friendships established at Cullin-la-Ringo endured through another generation. In the pre-WWI years, Henry and Nellie’s daughter Ethel was a friend of the daughters of the Creed property at Raglan because marriages had linked the Wills and the Creeds.¹⁵



Ladies driving in their buggy in the shadow of a large hill, possibly in the Springsure district, ca. 1870. – SLQ 99183736212202061

Mr. Mauck out with the boys & Lou Reek & Ralph. I think they took some of the milkers with big calves out to Stony Creek paddock & then mustered the cattle in Cox's paddock & Horace says Mr. Lord counted them. Ralph got his foot hurt by a horse breasting out & Reek got thrown & hurt. Clara Rose & all the straightening up the milking yard gates & putting in new rails about stock yard. Mr. Deholfeld drove over Mappanette to Penules. some of the children went with him & he took over some plants to send on by Rail to Echuam. Mr. Ryder drove over in the Buck Board & Miss Edgar returned with her in the evening. Johnny Hawrahan tailing the 2 NY horses on Penules side of the creek & finding them in the Nettaly yard.

15 FRIDAY [197-169]
St. Swithun's Day

Mr. Mauck & boys & Ralph mustering cattle in Trices & I think Mr. Lord counted them. Mr. Deholfeld over to Penules & I thought Lizzie & Edith might be up by train. Clara Rose & all the down the creek cutting billet wood for fire wood on the reserve. Johnny Hawrahan tailing the 2 NY horses. I went out & looked after them while Johnny was having dinner. Let the pump & water in fully. Left of Bell's camp the other side of Gindie. There is also plenty of water in my all creek also got down to the junction with Gindie. Louie took out Nations for Hickey in spring cart & is to drop the Lincoln Haws in the morning.

16 SATURDAY [198-168]

Killed a steer for beef.

Mr. Mauck & the boys up & mustered the cattle in Stony Creek & counted them. Mr. Lord & Mr. Reek together when they were counted. Ralph & Louie brought down a killing beast out of horse paddock after dinner & sold them & got 7c. Afterward, bedrid also helped them to find cattle & sold his path. & afterward, he & Mr. Mauck & Horace cut a quarter off one of the pump leases for & Mr. Mauck & Horace took some of the milkers with big calves up to Stony Creek paddock. Mr. Reek & Mr. Lord up to the Jag son but ground into six hule paddock afterwards. Stoney & Louie & returned this afternoon. Grownett by this afternoon about the Lincoln Haws & returned as he wished to go over to Penules in the morning. Clara Rose & all the cutting billet wood. All was up from Coorebelle to day & brought in some 2 NY horses & Lizzie & Edith's rebald. Aug 17 SUNDAY - 1st 48th A.M. Grownett over to Penules & returned again about dinner time & brought a letter for the post & a receipt from Neidermeyer of being stamps forwarded to Grownett. Johnny Hawrahan tailing horses. Mr. Deholfeld, Emily & I went for a walk to the Waterfall in the evening. Mr. Mauck & Horace. Clara & Ralph. Naked she started out Coorebelle with pack horse & 2 spare horses. Horace's horse bolted with him from the stock yard away up the paddock. Mr. Mauck had to go up after him & then the horse took another start & bolted up over the crest of the hill & out of sight. Lou Reek gave me his horse to keep for him & containing he said £5 10-0/0 the horse to Lou Reek.

NOTES

1. Kate's parents Sarah (Magrath—though 'Creight' on Catherine 'Kate' Dunn's 1865 marriage certificate) and Michael Dunn married in Melbourne at St Francis Catholic Church in May 1842. On the 1862 birth certificate for Kate's brother James Dunn (born 31 August), the other children listed are Patrick (20 years), Bridget (18), Mary (16), Catherine (15), Thomas (13), Michael (11), Edmond (9), John (7), William & Margaret (both deceased), and William (one year).
2. *The Argus* (Melbourne), 5 May 1862, p. 4.
3. Thanks to Bill Pickering for the details about his forebear Robert Hallett Pickering (d. 1894). "It appears that Robert junior (b. 1853, Victoria) joined his father in Queensland, probably in the Springsure area. He and his father were in the Longreach area in the late 1880s. They both worked as coach drivers for Cobb & Co.," per email of 22 July 2012. In 1879, R.H. Pickering was briefly licensee of the Devonshire Arms Hotel in Alma Street, Rockhampton.
4. Clavering's experiences in the Canberra area proved to be a rich resource for his literary imagination. Years after his death, *An autobiography, or, Tales and legends of Canberra pioneers* (ANU Press, 1967) was published to preserve the oral history of Irish immigrant Sam Shumack (1850-1940), the recognized custodian of Canberra's early days. Not only was Clavering a fellow cricketer with Sam's father but several of the characters who appear in Shumack's recollections also feature in Clavering's 1865 manuscript (of a novel) which was published in 2010 as *Tom Hurstbourne or a squatter's life*, edited by Gerard Benjamin and Gloria Grant.
5. The 1893 obituary of Kate's father Michael Dunn (*Kilmore Free Press*, 3 August 1893, p. 3) relates that he came from Ireland in 1840, "and settled on the River Yarra, about where the fashionable suburb of Toorak now stands, and some time afterwards purchased seven acres in the main street, but like many others he was unaware when selling it that he was parting with land which would have meant a big fortune to him in the years to come." The family moved to Oakleigh before settling in Yea in 1860. In a letter to her NZ cousin (4 March 1943) Nellie Monk wrote: "My mother's name was Catherine Dunn and she was born and reared in Bendigo".
6. Writing as columnist 'Oculus' in *The Golden Age* newspaper (Queanbeyan, NSW: 1860-64), John Clavering Wood offers a thumbnail sketch of the 'Reporter'. Perhaps there is something of a self-portrait here?: "Altogether, he is a rapid writer, a tolerable thinker, has a good memory and is generally courteous, is given to enjoyment, can tell a good story and is very good company; likes to keep an appearance, and is what our Australian world calls 'Not a bad sort'; add to this any quantity of vanity, and you have as near as possible the sum total of the qualifications, qualities, and abilities of the Reporter, the whole class differing only according to position from the rural 'own' of a weekly child of the 'Fourth Estate,' up to the 'travelledthane' who is read by the world in the columns of *The Times*." *The Golden Age*, 27 February 1862, p. 3.

7. Rainworth, around ten kilometres south of Springsure, includes Old Rainworth Fort, built in 1862 to store food for the staff and families of the 100,000-acre cattle property. At the time, obtaining supplies from Rockhampton required a 120-day return trip. The Fort later served as a magistrate's office and the town's first post office. Needless to say, access from Nandowrie to Springsure and beyond must have been arduous for Kate Wood and her first infant. Although a road west from Springsure had been surveyed in 1866, crossing Vandyke Creek (east of Nandowrie) was an obstacle not overcome until the completion of a bridge in 1873. See Margaret Cook, John Rolfe, *The Wagon Route from Springsure to the Barcoo*, CQUPU, 2003, p. 13.
8. Henry and Nellie Monk's second son, born in 1887, may have been named (George) Horace out of esteem for Cedric Wills' younger brother (b. 1847).
9. In the late 1880s, Cedric Wills selected blocks of Cullin-la-ringo, viz. Fernlees, Marmadilla, in the names of members of his family, so that when the banks foreclosed on Cullin-la-Ringo, he built a house on the Minerva Creek block and moved his family into it in 1893. See "Some Reminiscences and Reports of the Springsure & Rolleston Districts", compiled by W. Ross Johnston, Brisbane, 1979.
10. Gistitin, Carol, *Wills Family Papers, Cullin-la-ringo Diaries 1870-1892 and Letter-Books 1876-1897. Catalogue and Index to the Personal and Business Names*, Rockhampton City Council, Arts Queensland, Regional Arts Development Fund, Rockhampton, 2003.
11. According to Marie Reid's *Emerald: A Place of Importance*, Willoughby Hannam owned the lease on St Helen's Station near Emerald in 1885.
12. In 1884, a Mr Monk sinks a well near Aramac which yields such a volume of water that it warrants a newspaper report. It may have been Henry Monk: "A Correspondent sends the *Aramac Mail* a few notes as to what has been done lately on Mount Cornish:—I write to give you an account of the success that has attended Mr Monk to the east of Tower Hill, near the boundary of Mr Harding's run. A few weeks ago he and Mr Edkins...etc." *The Queenslander*, 15 November 1884, p. 803.
13. Norman Logie, Ethel's son, heard that for a time Henry was his surveyor brother's chainman while on surveys in Cairns.
14. "Referring to our sub-leader on the Herberton-Georgetown road... his brother, Mr Henry Monk, who first opened the road at his [G.W. Monk's] suggestion..." *Cairns Post*, 25 August 1888, p. 2.
15. Minnie Spencer Wills (b. 1880) and Ruby Wills (b. 1883), who were daughters of Cedric Wills and Elizabeth (MacDonald) of Cullin-la-Ringo, married George and Stephen respectively, the sons of Thomas Creed and Edith (Allen) of Raglan.



8. Surveyor Monk in Cairns

Home on the range...

EARLY settlers faced with trying to find a track through the precipitous rainforested ramparts of the mountain range behind Cairns, considered the prospect well-nigh impossible. This is what confronted North Queensland in the early 1880s after gold and tin were discovered in the hinterland. How were men, supplies and materials to be conveyed between the coast and places such as Hodgkinson River and Herberton?

Explorer and prospector Christie Palmerston had proposed a route to Port Douglas but the prolonged wet season in 1882 reinforced the need for a rail link. The government required a man who was 'not only an experienced surveyor, but also a thorough bushman',¹ and in 1883, he was found in the person of George Monk. Fresh from his work on the Central Railway, Monk was sent to make a flying survey of a route from Herberton to Cairns. His success led to his being considered "the most accomplished pioneer railway surveyor in the colony."²

Henrietta may have been with him in Cairns from the outset since much later it was reported: "In most of his surveying expeditions, Mr Monk was accompanied by his wife, and she splendidly bore her share of the brunt of those rough pioneering days."³ Christie Palmerston named Henrietta Creek after her.⁴

Following his official appointment in February 1883, the surveyor arrived in Cairns in March to start work and spent the rest of the year traversing the country between Cairns and Port Douglas and to Granite Creek and to Herberton. After his findings were submitted, an exhaustive report on the various routes was furnished by Willoughby Hannam on 26 February 1884. Hannam was then the Engineer in charge of the Surveys, Central and Northern Division. Hannam's report was sent to Chief Engineer Robert Ballard.



Surveyor G.W. Monk.

While Monk was working on preliminary exploratory surveys of all routes, the news seemed to be well abroad not only that Cairns was the favourite—ahead of Port Douglas and Mourilyan Harbour—but that the railway would indisputably begin at Cairns. The decision was critical since property had been bought up in all centres in anticipation of a favourable outcome. In her definitive history of Cairns, Dorothy Jones wrote: “In the early days of the surveys, Monk was treated with the utmost deference in Port Douglas. Once the report was available no slander was too vile for him.”⁵

By February 1885, Surveyors Monk and Amos had completed the permanent survey and prepared working plans for the Cairns to Herberton route. Cabinet approval was given on 19 September 1885. Less than nine months later on 10 May 1886, the Premier of Queensland, Sir Samuel Griffith, performed the honours using a silver shovel to turn the first sod. As the history books said, so began the building of the most challenging yet most scenic rail line in Australia.

* * *

BEING AT THE CENTRE of such a controversial decision ensured that Monk was regularly in the news on a range of subjects including the fact that he secured (in January 1886) two superbly located blocks adjoining the Kuranda town reserve, the railway and the Barron River, giving him 160 acres in all. Meanwhile, Monk's Cairns

home is thought to have been on the corner of Minnie and Abbott Streets, virtually on the Esplanade. Later, the Surveyor was to advertise his services from 'Abbott Street'. In 1886, he also bought other town blocks in Cairns, most of them close to the railway station.

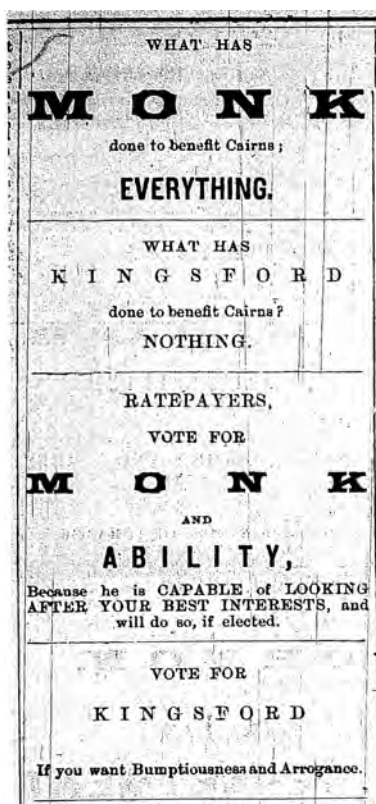
In 1887 when a vacancy arose on the Cairns Municipal Council, the *Cairns Post* (10 February 1887) noted that he had "fearlessly advocated the claims of Cairns" for the Herberton railway. He would also be an asset because of his "practical knowledge in the way of road-making and forming." In his eve-of-voting-day speech, Monk touched on two issues for which he had been criticised and which were to assume future prominence:

Several persons have condemned me as an employer of black labour, but in my profession they only make the work lighter for white men... As far as Chinamen and Chinatown are concerned, I should like to ask where would Cairns have been in the last few years but for Chinamen. Bananas are one of our principal articles of export and they are nearly all raised by the Chinese.⁶

Candidate Monk lost by a narrow margin (7 out of 226) to Richard Ash Kingsford, the first mayor of Cairns. His grandson was to become the famous aviator, Charles Kingsford Smith.

* * *

THE MONKS welcomed a son, Roy Mervyn, in December 1883.⁷ A watercourse that entered the Barron River just below the falls and little more than a mile from the Monk farms, was named Mervyn Creek at the suggestion of Monk's assistant surveyor, Edward



In early 1887 in Cairns, Surveyor Monk ran against R.A. Kingsford in the mayoral race.

Greensill. West of Kuranda, the passage between Koah and Biboohra was named Monk's Gap.

In early 1886, Henrietta had given birth to a daughter at their Cairns residence, aptly dubbed the Monastery, but the infant was stillborn. Living nearby was Surveyor Monk's younger sister, Eleanor Kate. Her residence was further down the Esplanade (now Wharf Street, near the intersection with Lake Street). She had been widowed in March 1887. She was now aged 26 with two young children. Her son Richard was two weeks old when her husband, the merchant Thomas Richard Seppings Hook, was drowned. To make matters worse, Hook was insolvent and his quartz crushing battery and engine at the Upper Camp on the railway had to be sold off. More sadness was to follow. Baby Richard passed away at the age of 16 months, and Kate—Mrs Hook, soon to be Mrs Myers—was destined to lose two more husbands and several more children.

Surveyor Monk's brother Henry was also in Cairns in the late 1880s, and Henry and Nellie's third child, Ethel Mary, was born at a Sachs Street address in January 1889. They would have all attended Kate Hook's marriage in November 1888 to Edward Myers.

* * *

IN THE LATE 1880s, one of the abiding local issues was that of 'absentee landlords'. In August 1887 when the Crown Lands Ranger reported, after visiting Mr Monk's two farms on the Barron Range, "a Kanaka felling scrub on the selection... no other occupation of selection", local settlers petitioned their grievances about Monk and some of his neighbours. The signatories stated that they were cultivating their own blocks to make a living, and they accused the others of being speculators who...

...put their blocks into the hands of a large crowd of Chinamen to cultivate for the Selectors, and grow all sorts of vegetables and produce, to be afterwards hawked about and thus shut out the hard-working men, from any chance of selling their own produce.

This was enough to ignite already simmering feelings about the broader issue upon which the letter-writer wasted no time in elaborating:

A stronger and more flagrant evidence of the dreadful and baneful effects of the Chinese settlement in the colony, we believe, could not be instanced than our present hard case in regard to the Chinese invasion that is taking place around us under the auspices of a few gentlemen who took up land here for mere speculation.

The *Cairns Post* was happy to add fuel to the fire with hearsay targeting the eccentric Mr Palmerston:

A report is abroad that Christie Palmerston... is bringing 40 Chinamen to the (Russell River goldfields) from Geraldton [later renamed Innisfail], and from all accounts the Chinkies will probably meet with a reception that will not make them smile with 'the smile that is childlike and bland'. It is reported that Mr C.P. gets £2 per head for bringing them down.⁸

The letter from the unhappy selectors singled out the Surveyor, saying, "Mr Monk has set up Chinamen to cultivate his homesteads and we are told that a large crowd is to follow these for the other homesteads belonging to these speculators and absentees."

* * *

ON 26 September 1887, the surveyor and his wife no doubt took part in the public holiday festivities for the official opening of the first section of the railway:

Almost 200 accepted to ride to the Eight Mile and beyond in two composite trains while the Volunteer Brigade Band played merrily. At 11 and a half miles from town they rode on horses or walked up a stiff hill to the southern or town end of the first tunnel where Hannam supplied refreshments and made suitable speeches.⁹

On such occasions, Hannam and Monk would have discussed more than the railway and surveying since Hannam was also a landholder on the Range having at least three blocks west of Kuranda only a few miles from Surveyor Monk. Furthermore, their Freemasonry association which had begun in Comet in Central Queensland in 1878, had continued when they both moved north. They were at a meeting at Hides' and McColl's Hotel in December 1885 aimed at forming the first Cairns Lodge. Other attendees included figures destined to become prominent in Cairns: J.B. Mills, T. Thomas,

D. McColl, A. Taylor, F.T. Wimble, E.V.H. Dunbar, L. Severin and S. Cochrane.

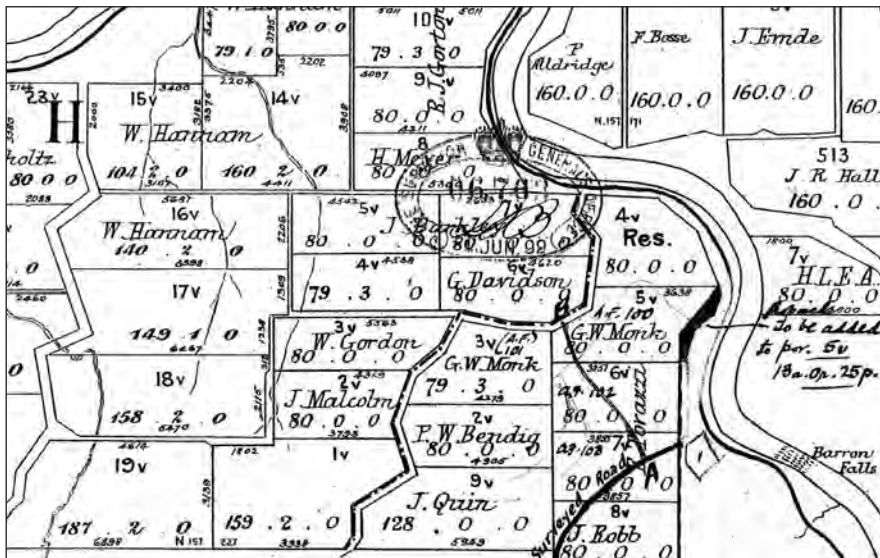
Also likely to have been discussed was Monk's recent loss in the municipal contest, in particular the supportive letter to the editor which Hannam had written to the *Cairns Post*:¹⁰

I have known Mr Monk from his childhood and have always found him straight. It is not worthwhile to refute in detail all the insinuations made against Mr Monk. Suffice to say that no complaint has been made against his work or his conduct during his 15 years' connection with the Railways Department, and that he left the service of his own accord. — Yours, etc. — W. Hannam, Cooktown, Feb 11.

One other topic of conversation between the long-time acquaintances was probably Monk's decision to set up in business for himself. In March 1887, the 32-year-old advertised in the *Cairns Post* as 'George W. Monk, Licensed Surveyor' from premises in Abbott Street, and included the assurance: "Surveys promptly attended to. Accuracy guaranteed."

* * *

WHILE THE LAND COURT HEARING in January 1888 resulted in no action being taken for the time being, Mr Epaminonda Torazzi¹¹



Surveyor Monk's allotments on the Barron River adjoined what has become the town of Kuranda. Willoughby Hannam's properties were nearby to the west of the town.

(Monk's fellow settler on the southern side) defended his neighbour's interests via his affidavit of 23 January 1888—in which he stated that it would not have been safe for Monk to take his wife to his selections “as the blacks are bad about there”. He supported this by saying that he himself had been robbed by the traditional inhabitants.

Unimpressed, the Crown Lands Ranger, Mr Isaac Duffin, was scathing in his scepticism:

There are three families living within rifle shot, and all further up the river than the selection owned by Mr Monk and I believe they are just as safe from the depredations of blacks as if they resided next door to the Police Camp in Cairns...¹²

Later that year, Duffin observed that Monk made only occasional visits to the selection from his home in Cairns, and that he clearly had an arrangement with the Chinese and Kanakas who lived on the selection since about 15 acres of scrub had been cleared so as to cultivate maize, bananas, vines and fruit trees.

At this time, the Monks were living on the Cairns Esplanade, along with other leading citizens such as surveyor Thomas Behan, and R.A. Kingsford in his stylish home *Invicta*. Unfortunately, the entrance to the Esplanade dress circle was for a long time by the ‘back door’ over built-up walkways across the saltings, since Cairns in those days “remained a settlement clinging to a few sand ridges in the middle of swamps.”¹³

Early in 1889, Surveyor Monk must have been closer to moving his family onto the Range. He preferred to build on an open section of land just off his allotment rather than be forced to erect a home near wooded scrub. Writing to the Minister for Lands from Mascotte—the name he had chosen for his Barron Range estate—he explained:

I have the honour to forward you a tracing which exhibits its relative position with the Railway Line. And so I should like to build my house in the forest pocket marked X and as the timber is now being sawn for it, I shall deem it a favour if you will sanction the adjustment of my boundaries as soon as convenient.

By the end of 1889, Mr Duffin was at last able to report that Monk was living on the selection while the Chinese were also close

by. Maize, potatoes and kitchen vegetables were being grown, and Duffin described the scene thus:

Chinese dwelling 27 x 15ft built with slabs partly roofed with iron and partly thatched. Value £40. Water closet and kitchen. Twenty-two acres cleared and under cultivation. 3,400 orange, lemon and citrus trees. Water wheel, force pump, dam and piping, the whole forming a very good irrigating plant.

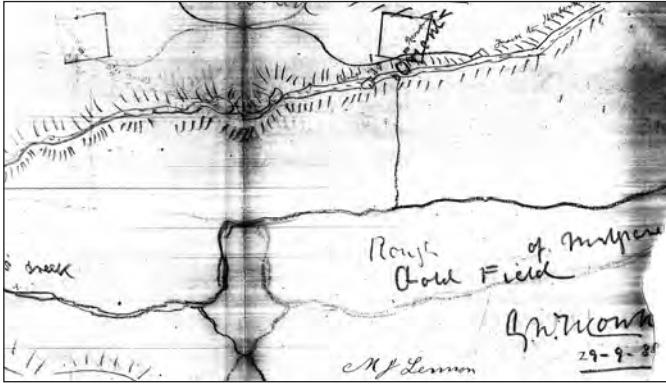
A newspaper article in July 1890¹⁴ offered more detail about Mr Monk's achievements on his Range estate. The 'really handsome residence' (two-storied with front and back verandahs and overlooking the railway) was built of silky oak. An upstairs drawing room was neatly wallpapered and boasted a dado and skirting board, while its piano and other 'town' furniture on the Brussels carpet gave it a look of "one of the homes of merry England without the fireplace." On the 35 acres which had been cleared, lemons, limes and citrons flourished. The writer was intrigued by Mr Monk's ambition to begin a jam factory and learned that he was experimenting with apples, and had planted peaches, pears, figs, nectarine, nuts, quinces, English potatoes, and different grasses.

Making use of a running stream at the back of the house, the surveyor had installed a waterwheel as well as pumps to bring water up a steep hill to his backyard. The article writer noted, "the waterwheel required but a small stream of water to turn it, enabling it to develop a remarkable amount of power." Maybe the surveyor remembered being told that when his father was a boy growing up beside the River Lea in east London, he had been entranced by the massive tidal waterwheels nearby.

In 1891, Monk was not only supplying packers and others with first-rate chaff,¹⁵ but his 'Mascotte Apiary, Barron Falls' was producing honey of 'unrivalled quality and exquisite flavour' for distribution in 'patent tin cannisters'.¹⁶

* * *

ON THE 29 September 1888, G.W. Monk sketched a rough map of some wilderness in the Goldsborough Valley with a square in the centre, representing Michael James Lennon's 'Mowbray claim' where he had tunnelled under a creek, hoping to strike gold. The project's 12



In September 1888, G.W. Monk sketched a rough map of some wilderness in the Goldsborough Valley with a square in the centre, representing Michael James Lennon's 'Mowbray claim'.

shareholders included several merchants from Cairns, a sugar planter, solicitor, civil engineer, bank manager and a Melbourne stockbroker.

High expectations were being dashed by mid-1889 when exemption from work requirements were sought because “the air in the shaft is so foul that candles will not keep alight, and because water is coming in so rapidly that (we) must have machinery to keep it down...” Needing more machinery meant frustration, delay and further investment. By August, G.W. Monk—also one of the twelve shareholders—transferred his portion, no doubt to recover some cash on account of the Gold Field Survey that he may have originally contributed to the enterprise in lieu of a deposit.¹⁷

It was a chronic problem in the exceeding roughness of tropical Far North Queensland. Profitable gold-mining needed machinery, but getting it on site needed adequate roads...

* * *

APART FROM the magnificent view from his Barron Falls residence, along with its bucolic lifestyle and secure land value, perhaps Surveyor Monk's desire for this 'summit property' neatly symbolised the sheer achievement that this railway represented and his part in it. A report in 1924 graphically summarised the enterprise:

[By the time you've reached Kuranda] ...you have passed through fifteen tunnels and across forty-one bridges, six of which were of iron and the rest wood. The steepest slopes are a-half to one, and the flattest one-and-a-quarter to one. At 20¼ miles you are on the point immediately above the Barron Falls, looking upon the river plunging

down into a gulf 700 feet in depth, a gulf surrounded by giant cliffs of solid rock, running up into jungle-clad ranges.¹⁸

This article finishes on a dramatic note which could well have been a fatal one for the surveyor:

It was very rough, very difficult, and very dangerous work. On one occasion, on the end of the spur of which the present 'Robb's Monument' was a part, Monk had a critically narrow escape from falling 800 feet into the Barron, being saved only by clutching a vine as he was 'going over the edge'.

In January 1891 came the joyous news in the *Cairns Post*: "MONK: Mascotte, Barron Falls, on the 19th January, to the wife of G.W. Monk, the birth of a daughter." The infant was named Ivy Millicent (Millicent after her maternal grandmother), but she lived only until February 1894, and rests today at the MacLeod Street Cemetery.¹⁹

For her parents, it must have been a forlorn irony that six years before, the Surveyor had interested himself in a more judicious placement of the cemetery so as to ameliorate the perennial risks of flooding—which, even in later years, led some to exhort: "When you die, make sure it's not in Cairns..."

In 1892, the Monks' firstborn, Roy Mervyn, began attending the newly-opened Kuranda State School. His name enjoyed the dubious honour of topping the Register of Corporal Punishments for "fighting during the dinner recess" (meriting three strokes on the hand, and several on the posterior).

G.W. Monk was appointed Mining Surveyor for the Mulgrave Goldfield in 1895. His membership with the Cairns Lodge lapsed in 1896. His last survey for the Lands Department in the Cairns area was in 1899, and his Kuranda properties were sold the following year. This signalled the probable end of his connection with Cairns—though he



In Cairns Pioneer Cemetery is this gravestone with the epitaph delineated in blue stones: 'Ivy Monk, aged 3, 18 Feb 94'.

would still pass through it en route from New Guinea where he had been surveying for gold.²⁰

Roy Monk was now aged 16 and Brisbane offered better opportunities for furthering his education.

NOTES

1. Bill Kitson and Judith McKay, *Surveying Queensland 1839-1945: a pictorial history*, Brisbane, Dept. of Natural Resources and Water and Queensland Museum, 2006. p. 91.
2. "The Sketcher", *The Queenslander*, 17 December 1887, p. 971.
3. Obituary, *Courier Mail*, 27 March 1937, p. 13.
4. Christie Palmerston (Christofero Palmerston Carandini) was the Victorian-born son of the late Marchese Carandini di Sarzano, the head of the family of famous vocalists once well known in Australia. His brother Victor Carandini applied his architectural skill to design the heritage-listed three-storey home *Moana* (1885) in Moray Street, New Farm. Palmerston impressed those he met: "He was a good writer, and would have made a journalist. He was popular amongst a crowd, very witty, and liked the limelight, yet there was always a certain aloofness," according to a correspondent at the Townsville *Daily Bulletin* (15 March 1938, p. 3). Brisbane journalist Clem Lack described him as "a man of solitude and mystery... He was a saturnine, lean and wiry little man with a withered arm, who might have been the living embodiment, except for the flapping cabbage tree hat he wore, of Rider Haggard's small-boned hero, Allan Quartermaine. His skin was tanned so dark by the northern sun that he looked almost as black as the aboriginals who were his constant companions. Lonely and aloof he came and went from the Northern outposts of white settlement in the early 1870s with a silent, almost stealthy swiftness, stalking ahead of a body guard of blacks, with Pompo, his devoted black boy trotting at his heels." (*The Truth*, 3 December 1950). The prospector James Venture Mulligan (1837-1907) rode with Palmerston in 1880 near Thornborough: "Christy speaks the blacks' language most correctly [learned in the Daintree]... and is thinking of writing down their language, which he says is much more concise than ours... I have heard him talk to the [Aboriginal] boy for some considerable time without using one word of English." (*The Queenslander*, 28 February 1880, p. 276). This 'bush maverick' is reputed to have been the model for the hero of Ion Idriess's novel, *Back o' Cairns* (1958). Surveyor Monk likely spent weeks with Palmerston, helped by his local knowledge as he sought a route for the railway.
5. Dorothy Jones, *Trinity Phoenix: a history of Cairns*, Cairns, QLD., 1976, p. 199.
6. *Cairns Post*, 10 February 1887, p. 2.
7. A daughter had been born on 1 May 1882, stillborn, at South Brisbane.
8. *Cairns Post*, 4 April 1887.

9. Dorothy Jones, p. 279.
10. *Cairns Post*, 17 February 1887, p. 3.
11. Torazzi, "a late teacher at Octave Agricultural College, Sicily", (per letter to the *Cairns Post*, 7 December 1889) was manager in 1887 of Horace Brinsmead's property Virginia Plantation. He reportedly had his own secret curing process, being "an informed and experienced agriculturalist and a most enthusiastic seedling man, who, after the collapse of the tobacco, stayed on to manage Brinsmead's citrus plantations." A.D. Broughton & S.E. Stephens, editors, *Establishment Trinity Bay*, Historical Society of Cairns, 1984, p. 56.
12. QSA 100 Cairns.
13. Dorothy Jones, p. 213.
14. *Cairns Post*, 23 July 1890, p. 5.
15. *Cairns Post*, 13 June 1891, p. 2.
16. *Cairns Post*, 30 December 1891, p. 2.
17. QSA, Monk No. 50, Z4816, MIN/N14.
18. *Daily Standard*, 14 June 1924, p. 5.
19. Close to Ivy's grave is that of Willoughby Hannam who died the previous year.
20. *Morning Post*, 7 December 1899, p. 2.



Surveyor Monk was surely present at the opening of the Stoney Creek Bridge. Consisting of four 50ft and three 30ft spans, the bridge was one of the most important on the Kuranda railway. – SLQ APO-025-0001-0010

FACING PAGE: *St John's Church of England, Cairns, 1886. Here Kate Monk married Thomas Hook in October 1884. It was one of the earliest weddings in the recently-completed church. The structure was destroyed by a cyclone in 1920. – SLQ 76662*



9. Eleanor Kate Monk

Her husbands kept dying on her...

AFTER her mother died in August 1883 at Bogantungan, west of Emerald, 23-year-old Eleanor Kate Monk was likely to have better marriage prospects in Cairns closer to her brother Surveyor Monk and his wife Henrietta, than if she remained with her siblings Henry, Blanche and Thomas living near the Central Railway west of Rockhampton. After all, with the surveyor frequently away from home on field work, Kate, as she was known, would be company for Henrietta who was expecting another child in December 1883, having already lost a daughter. There must have been great hopes pinned upon this pregnancy since this would be the first child of a new generation. An added impetus was that Surveyor Monk was welcomed in Cairns by the upper echelons of the society of the day among whom there was sure to be a beau who would appreciate his sister.

Into Kate's orbit in 1883 came 34-year-old Thomas Richard Seppings Hook. Originally a Londoner, he was the son of a master mariner who plied between Calcutta and Hong Kong, and he possibly saw much of these British trading ports in his growing-up years.¹ Perhaps it was the discovery of gold near Cooktown which drew him from the Orient in the late 1870s. He may have been an early shire clerk² but then became a commission agent, first in Cooktown in

1879 catering to hopeful gold-seekers on the Palmer Goldfield, and later in Cairns where he was firmly established by 1882 as a man of substance—or so it seemed...

Mr Hook was secretary of the hospital board, local representative for the Mutual Life Association of Australia, won the tender to erect the post and telegraph office, and by 1884 was a member of the Cairns Divisional Board. He acquired an allotment on the Esplanade near present-day Wharf Street in March 1883 for £60, and later selected a 40-acre block south of the settlement on the Mulgrave Road. He was treasurer of the newly-formed Cairns Cricket Club and was soon in partnership with Edward Barton Southerden jnr. as 'General Merchants'. In pioneering Cairns, Hook variously described himself as 'Customs, Shipping and Commission Agent, and Accountant', and 'Valuator, Arbitrator and Auctioneer'.

His store was used to convene local meetings, and fellow members of the hospital committee included his partner Southerden and Acting Land Commissioner Robert Taylor Hartley (1848-1918).

Where did Kate meet Thomas Hook? Perhaps at a soirée at one of the dress circle homes on the Esplanade, such as that of Police Magistrate W.R.O. Hill or Surveyor Thomas Behan—where Mrs Monk might be called upon to sing *The Lime Trees by the River*...

Whatever the circumstances of their courtship, the happy result was their wedding on Thursday, 9 October 1884 at St John's Anglican Church, with Rev. G.R.F. Nobbs officiating. The event was proclaimed in the newspaper as the union of "T.R.S. Hook of Cairns, son of John Spinks Hook of London, to Eleanor Kate, eldest daughter of the late George W. Monk of London, and sister of G.W. Monk, Surveyor of Cairns".

Notwithstanding the early hour (9 a.m.), at which the wedding took place, numerous friends of the bride and bridegroom assembled at the church to witness the ceremony, after which the party repaired to Mr Monk's residence, where the breakfast was held. Mr and Mrs Hook left by the *Quirning* to spend the honeymoon at Cooktown. Mr and Mrs Monk gave a dance in the evening at Mr Monk's residence in honour of the event.³

At some stage Kate would have been given an inspection of the improvements on Thomas' selection in the country. After she was shown the six-roomed split-slab house with a 12-foot wide front verandah, along with the detached kitchen, two-stalled stable and 40-foot well, perhaps there was talk of one day moving from town and settling there... Ten months after their marriage, the couple welcomed their first child, Alice Blanche Hook, born on 10 August 1885.⁴ Now Kate had even more in common with her sister-in-law Henrietta whose young boy Roy Mervyn was 18 months old.

* * *

EARLY IN 1884, a consortium of Cairns notables issued the prospectus of the Cairns Quartz Crushing Company Ltd, proposing that 100 shares at £5 each be offered so as to cover the cost of crushing machinery on the lower Mulgrave Goldfield. Unlike alluvial gold, reefed gold was embedded in quartz rocks and needed to be dislodged with gunpowder. These rocks had to be transported to a crushing mill for pounding into a fine sand from which the gold might be extracted.

Fortunately, a crushing mill on the upper field was for sale. The plan was to move it to the lower field and it later became known as the Pioneer Mill. The acting secretary for the Cairns Quartz Crushing Company Ltd was T.R.S. Hook—and he was not without his critics regarding propriety. Two months later (January 1885) Southerden opted out of the partnership, leaving Hook to trade in his own name.

Twenty-two months had elapsed until 25 October 1886 when Kate, pregnant with their second child, heard the devastating confirmation that her husband was broke. On his own petition, T.R.S. Hook, Merchant and Commission Agent of Cairns, was judged insolvent. The following February, Louis Severin arranged for the auction of Hook's business assets which ranged from his office desk to the 'American Hooded Buggy' purchased only a few months before.⁵ Three weeks later on 5 March 1887, the Hooks welcomed a healthy son, Richard Robert Letten.

* * *

HARDLY A FORTNIGHT after the birth of baby Richard, very heavy rain fell on the ranges behind Cairns, and by 5.15pm one afternoon,

McKinnon's Creek just south of the township was flooded. Shipwright James Steele lived near the creek. When he saw a rider on horseback intending to cross, he drew the man's attention to the danger. The horseman confidently replied that he had crossed it many a time when the creek was higher... At least Steele satisfied himself that the rider was sober—but as he would not be deterred, he could do nothing but watch as both horse and rider entered the torrent and drifted down with the current. When he last saw them, their heads were just above the water.

Some minutes earlier at a different spot on McKinnon's Creek, another horseman attempted to cross the flooded stream. This man stopped to answer David McGregor, a baker living by the creek, who enquired about the mail's chances of getting through. After that brief exchange, the horse and rider passed on.

The next morning, two bodies were pulled from McKinnon's Creek. The first was that of James Hill, the man who had last spoken to Steele. He had been connected with Cairns since its beginnings and was regarded an early pioneer. The other body was that of a man also regarded as an old and respected resident—Thomas Hook.

A few days later, a magisterial enquiry took place. Hook's body was found, lying in the creek, about 250 yards from where he attempted to cross. Senior Constable Whelan reported that he found in the pockets, a watch, pocket book, some keys and a purse containing £1/9/6. There were no marks except a slight abrasion on the forehead and Hook's watch had stopped at 5.20pm. The horse was found near the body with the saddle still on but the stirrup leathers were gone. The body was left in charge of the man who found it until the deceased's friends came to claim it.⁶

Cairns' locals were well aware of Kate Hook's compounded difficulties. She had two babies, one 18 months old and the other less than two weeks old, and no husband. People tried to help:

Mrs Hook is unfortunately in straightened circumstances and a movement is on foot amongst the charitable to raise assistance and the amount subscribed up to the present has reached the respectable total of £71. From Messrs Swallow and Durham's Plantation at Hambleton, the sum of £21/11/- was forwarded.

The tribulation was not quite over for Kate. Fifteen months later, her baby Richard died of asthenia on 3 June 1888 and was buried the next day in the town cemetery.

* * *

IN 1874, Edward Myers began work in Cooktown, offering much-needed medical support for the increasing number of arrivals, hopeful of striking it rich on the Palmer Goldfields. The *Brisbane Courier* drew attention to his internationally-recognised bush remedies:

The public health of Cooktown continues in a depressed condition. Dr Myers, who comes here with extensive old-world experiences, and apparently with some reputation from that great new world of wonders beyond the Atlantic, writes to the local papers recommending the gum tree as the panacea of suffering humanity. Concerning this, he advises for intermittent fever a handful of gum leaves boiled in a quart of water; drink a pannikinful, hot or cold, three or four times a day. It may be sweetened with sugar if so preferred, is very effective, and is in constant use at the fever hospital in Berlin.⁷

Myers had travelled from Melbourne where he had been registered as a doctor in 1872. When Cairns opened as a port for the Hodgkinson Goldfield, he travelled south to set up a practice as the first doctor in a settlement of what was no more than several stores and a collection of canvas hotels with a population of over 500 people, and growing by the day. Apart from the urgent medical attention needed following accidents and brawls in the grog shanties or spearings from aborigines, the swampy, mangrove-infested environs of Trinity Inlet ensured the regular occurrence of tropical fevers such as dengue and malaria, as well as scrub typhus. A hospital was desperately needed since the nearest one was 260km away in Cooktown by steamer.

While bushmen and prospectors were used to caring for themselves in remote regions, there was alarm at the growing number of women and children among the townsfolk who were not so hardy. Dr Myers joined forces with the Police Magistrate Edmund Morey to press for a hospital. In the interim, Myers was called upon to supervise arrangements at a temporary facility—a few small wards and accommodation for a medical officer—on the Esplanade between Shields and Aplin Streets.

The doctor's compassion for others undoubtedly sprang in part from his own affliction. Small in stature, Myers was in his late fifties when he arrived in Cairns. Physically handicapped, he was forced to do his rounds on crutches, hence the nickname, 'Old Sticks'. According to one story, his slow progress through the sandy tracks of early Cairns impelled an impatient John McDonald to hoist the medical man over his shoulders so as to convey him to a patient who needed urgent treatment for a head injury.

Naturally, the doctor was called upon for coronial matters, including in 1877 the district's first murder/suicide when Smithfield publican Bill Smith shot Robert Craig before turning the gun on himself. Though there may have been some doubt at the time about the exact nature of Myers' qualifications, when faced with medical emergencies amidst the frontier conditions of the Far North in the 1870s, such quibbles seemed academic.

When a cyclone wreaked havoc in Cairns in March 1878, along with many other residents, Dr Myers suffered the tropical elements:

The roof of Dr Myers house was blown off, and all his furniture, bedding, and household effects, have been exposed to the rain all the time the storm continued; two trees snapped off in his yard, breaking the roof of the kitchen, and destroying its contents ; one tree fell across the stable door, fortunately not upon it, as the horse was inside. Dr Myers will be a heavy loser.⁸

It is said that Myers possessed a remarkable memory and the history of some of his adventures in South America—running the gauntlets of various revolutions and earthquakes—would have furnished compelling reading had he committed them to paper. Nevertheless he put his writing skills to good use by publishing what was said to be the first newspaper in Cairns, and he certainly edited the *Cairns Advertiser*.

For a period in the 1880s he edited the *Herberton Advertiser*, a contribution recognised by the naming of Myers Street running off the town's main thoroughfare. Here he possibly met Surveyors Willoughby Hannam and George William Monk of the Railways Department. Around 1885, Myers again returned to Cairns where he edited the *Cairns Chronicle*, and in following years, he could not have

failed to have taken an interest in the deliberations of the hospital committee including the contribution of T.R.S. Hook.

* * *

IN SEPTEMBER 1888, around 25 Cairns citizens met to form a local branch of the Australian “National” Party. Surveyor Monk was present and the meeting was chaired by Edward Myers. Weeks later, a marriage took place. The union appeared to be the perfect solution for aiding one party’s disability while addressing the other’s lack of social and financial security. The following announcement appeared in the *Cairns Post* in late 1888:

MYERS-HOOK: On the 17th November by Rev. T.R. Regg, Edward Myers, editor “Cairns Chronicle”, to Eleanor Kate Hook.

At last the future looked more secure for Kate, now 28 years old, and for her three-year-old Alice. The fact that her new husband was 40 years her senior must have been of little concern because she could have waited a long time to find a man as literate, compassionate and so well-respected. Why, he had even composed some poetry in which he prophesied, “Cairns shall yet be flourishing and great...”, which for those with the eyes to see, may have been a metaphorical way of expressing optimism for his own future... Kate must have been happy to live with the mystery of Edward’s past since exact details of previous marriages or children or even his nationality seemed elusive.

Perhaps at some stage Kate turned her mind to Edward’s time in Cooktown. “Just think,” she might have said to him, “if you’d been there in early 1874, you might have saved my father’s life.”

By 1889, Edward Myers was contemplating a new venture. Writing to the *Cairns Post* on 7 December from his Lake Street residence, he flagged his intention to publish a new weekly journal, *The North Queensland Chronicle*. Hoping that the previous amicable relations that had existed between the *Cairns Post* and himself, when he managed the rival *Cairns Chronicle*, still held good, Myers made the public request that he be permitted to advertise his new journal in the *Cairns Post*. “Owing to physical infirmity,” he explained, “I am unable to knock about canvassing, and have very materially to depend for success in my undertakings upon the kindly feelings hitherto



The pen sketch of Edward Myers accompanying his obituary in The Australian Town and Country Journal, 27 April 1895, p. 95 (artist unknown).

Even close to the end of his life, Myers presented himself as a medical man of broad experience. — North Queensland Register, 20 December 1893, p. 42

DR. EDWARD MYERS,
SPECIALIST HERBALIST.
(Registered at Melbourne, 5th April, 1872.)
Practising over 30 years, in South America, California, and Australia—17 years in North Queensland.

SPECIALITIES:—
Chronic Diseases of the Blood, Rheumatism, General Debility, Female Derangements, etc.

GILL-STREET, opposite NORTHERN DISPENSARY
 Correspondence Immediately Attended To.

extended to me.” Surely there was none who understood this better than Kate...

The year 1889 also brought a new arrival. Edward’s infirmity proved to be no barrier to starting a family, and on 9 September 1889, Kate Sophia was welcomed into the Myers’ fold.

Early in 1890, the new journal was in print—but later in the year, a move south was being contemplated for the family. Kate’s daughter Alice (Hook) was now five and their new baby Sophia Kate was almost 12 months old. Kate’s sister-in-law Henrietta was pregnant again, but now the surveyor and his family had moved to their new home on the Barron Falls. Also, the Cairns sojourn of Kate’s other brother Henry and family had long since come to an end.

Accordingly, on the steamer wharf at Cairns on Thursday 16 October 1890, it must have felt like the end of an era when the family boarded the vessel for Townsville en route to Charters Towers—but not before several townsmen led by Mayor Callaghan Walsh rallied around the departee at short notice for a goodbye glass.

“As a pressman,” Myers responded, “I have probably made some enemies—and no pressman is worth a button who doesn’t...”

IF THE INTENTION of relocating to Charters Towers were to pursue the quiet life then it seems that Myers' energy was undaunted. A little over two years later—on 2 February 1893—the couple's second child, Lawrence Goward Myers, was born, and by the end of 1894, Kate was pregnant again.

Edward was obviously still drawing an income by practising as a 'Specialist and Herbalist' and was well located in Gill Street opposite the hospital. In 1891, a newspaper advertisement confidently proclaimed that 'the Premier Dentist',⁹ who was doing the rounds of North Queensland, would be receiving patients at 'Dr. Myers' Residence, Gill-Street'. This was Dr Benjamin Emanuel. Myers' generosity in accommodating him suggested that the two went back a long way. Did Kate come to know that they were related?

Meanwhile, Edward's proficiency with the pen continued as the Charters Towers' correspondent for publications such as *Town and Country Journal*, *Brisbane Telegraph*, *Week*, *Cairns Argus* and *Ravenswood Mining Journal*.

Early in March 1895, Edward Myers suffered a lung infection from which he did not recover. He passed away within a week, aged 75 years. Several local newspapers lamented the passing of 'an old and well known North Queenslander', bringing to light little known facets of a colourful character.¹⁰

However moving the eulogies might have been and however sad her loss, it must have seemed the cruellest of blows for Kate, to be stricken with widowhood for the second time in eight years. What was different this time was that she now had three children in her care and one expected in five months. It must have come as little comfort to her to be reminded that her husband had struggled on independently and made a living to the last for his large family, because the grim fact was that Kate and her children were left quite unprovided for...

Once again, it was probable that Kate's brother, Surveyor Monk, made the necessary arrangements for her welfare so that the delivery of a healthy baby boy named Thomas Edward Michael Myers on 26 August 1895, could be accomplished comfortably in Charters Towers.

It is possible that the surveyor and his family were living in Charters Towers at this time so as to be close to Kate and her four children.

It is worth noting that the surveyor and his wife had faced their own grief not long before when their only daughter, Ivy Millicent, aged three, died in February 1894—and no doubt this influenced their plans about whether to remain in the North or return with their son Roy to be close to Henrietta's parents in Brisbane. Around 1896, it appears that the decision had been made to leave the North.

What would become of Kate and the children? We know that she moved from Charters Towers back to Cairns because she was residing there on the Esplanade in 1900 when she was dealt another crushing blow: her 10-year-old daughter Sophia Kate (Myers) fatally succumbed to tetanus on 8 June. Now, whenever Kate visited Cairns' McLeod Street Cemetery, she would have two of her five children to visit: Kate Sophia and Richard (Hook), along with her niece Ivy Millicent Monk.

The wretchedness of this loss is likely to have precipitated the serious need for close family life which could only mean moving to Anakie west of Rockhampton. Here she could rely on the security offered by her brother Henry and his wife Nellie and their six children, as well as assistance from her sister Blanche and her husband James Cameron (they now had a daughter) who were on Fairview, a selection near Anakie township. Besides, Kate had to think of the future for her 15-year-old daughter Alice (Hook), as well as schooling for seven-year-old Lawrence and five-year-old Thomas (Myers).

* * *

IT IS AGREEABLY FASCINATING to meet for the first time descendants of characters in the family tree. So it was in 2006 when calling at the Brisbane home of Dr Trevor Myers and his wife. Trevor, a physician, was the son of Kate and Edwards Myers' son, Thomas (b. 1895).¹¹

Trevor and his family had read what I had learned about Kate so they were eager to compare notes. For instance, it seemed that the mystery surrounding the origins of Dr Edward Myers had continued in the family, since Trevor explained that he had only recently learned that his grandfather had been born in the United Kingdom (not the United States), and that had he known this, it would have

made his residency in the UK for further medical studies much easier. He remembered visiting his grandmother Kate (Monk) at the Bethany aged care home in Rockhampton, and his sister Sharyn said that as soon as she saw the photo of Kate, she recognised her as the elderly relative whom she had been taken to see as a very young girl by her father.



Edward Myers' pistol, used to protect himself in South America, was an heirloom inherited by his grandson, the late Dr Trevor Myers of Brisbane. – GB

Two treasured heirlooms were displayed: an antique pistol with which Edward Myers apparently protected himself on his rounds in Peru,¹² as well as a letter in which Army Infantry Coronel, Casimiro Peralta, commended Dr Myers' assurance that his wife would recover from her illness in the face of the pessimism of the local doctors. The letter was dated March 1868 at Arequipa, Peru.¹³ Edward Myers must have made a timely exit from the locality, because five months later, the city was virtually destroyed by a tremendous earthquake from which a tidal swell was recorded in Sydney Harbour.

* * *

A YEAR before Dr Trevor Myers died in 2015, a new book *The Remarkable Edward Myers*¹⁴ threw much more light on Kate's second husband and included facts which well-merited the ascription, 'remarkable'. One wonders how much of the story Kate really knew... In summary, the portrait painted was of a well-educated 21-year-old from a wealthy London Jewish family arriving in South Australia by 1840, seeking to be a free settler.¹⁵ That year, as a 'teacher of languages and music', he was charged with obtaining money on false pretences and sentenced to seven years' transportation to New South Wales.¹⁶

His musical skill became apparent when he was an instrumentalist among the convict volunteers for a sacred music event at St Mary's Catholic Cathedral on 30 June 1841.¹⁷ Fortunately, he was assigned by a ticket-of-leave (1 August 1844) to the service of 'Mr Emanuel, Bridge Street', Sydney. Abraham Emanuel was a professor of music and his wife Elizabeth conducted a 'Ladies' Seminary' (for the children of the 'Gentry and Inhabitants of Sydney') from No. 8 Bridge Street.

About the time of Myers' assignment to this family, Mrs Emanuel's advertisement stated that she had "engaged a professional Gentleman of eminent talents, who will instruct her pupils in the French Language, Writing, Arithmetic, and Drawing."¹⁸ Elizabeth, about the same age as Edward, was his niece, a daughter of his eldest sister Elizabeth who had married Moses Abraham in 1812. After a falling out with the Emanuels, Myers' eventual rehabilitation towards freedom was likely assisted by his production of 'Recueils Choisis' (Selected Collections), a beautifully lettered and illustrated sequence of poems, respectfully inscribed for Lady Mary FitzRoy, the Governor's wife.¹⁹

Shortly before this (1843), the same Mrs Emanuel had provided a ticket-of-leave sanctuary to one Mary Hartwell (married with two children) who had been transported in 1837 to serve seven years for shoplifting. She was Edward's sister, older by two years.

It is thanks to Edward Myers' Certificate of Freedom (18 March 1847) that a physical impression of him is gained: 4' 7¹/₄" , of ruddy complexion, with light brown hair and grey eyes, requiring crutches.

He was back in Adelaide by 1851 where he advertised: "Fancy Labels for Shops, and Ornamental Writing of every description at Edward Myers's, Rosina-street."²⁰ Artistic talent can make forgery very tempting—and Myers succumbed. He was convicted and sentenced to 15 years, this time in Tasmania, but nevertheless was permitted to practise his artistic talent to advantage. Described as a 'Clerk in the Prisoners' Barracks', Myers was commended for "the choicest specimen of exquisitely finished ornamental penmanship we ever saw".²¹ Three years later, there were similar plaudits for a nicely written and illuminated testimonial presented by the Hebrew Synagogue. It was written by "Mr Myers of the Penitentiary", being "highly creditable to his skill as a calligraphist."²²

On securing a ticket-of-leave in 1855 he married for the first time. His Hobart bride was 20-year-old Emily Middleton,²³ and with his conditional pardon in hand, the couple moved to Sydney in 1857. Within two years, Myers (of 127 Castlereagh Street) appears to have joined forces with Mr Gilbert Wright, a well-established solicitor of King Street, Sydney, with whom he worked as his clerk on a variety of legal and commercial matters. In 1861, a serious falling-out occurred.

2125

Myers Edward

Transported for *Penal Servitude*

Tried *Melbourne Supreme Court 12 May 1851*

Embarked *B. Shaw*

Arrived *10 June 1851*

Trade *See head and write*

Trade	Height	Age	Complex.	Head	Hair	Whiskers	Visage	Forehead	Eyebrows
<i>Black</i>	<i>4ft 9</i>	<i>29</i>	<i>pale</i>	<i>large</i>	<i>brown</i>	<i>—</i>	<i>oval</i>	<i>fair</i>	<i>light</i>

Marks *Scar inside r. hand a cripple*

Period of Gang Probation *30 months*

Station of Gang *Prison Barracks Hobart 18/6/51*

1000

In 1851, Edward Myers' convict record in Tasmania described him as a 29-year-old clerk, four feet nine inches in height and a 'cripple'. He was stationed in the barracks. — *Libraries Tasmania: Name Indexes:1421662; CON37/1/7 Page 2125*

There was an accusation of impropriety and a hearing in the Supreme Court. Just before the verdict, Myers fled to South America.²⁴

After an interval of 10 years, in 1871, Edward Myers' wife reportedly received a letter from San Francisco to say that her husband was now a qualified medical practitioner with a busy practice. He came back to Sydney expecting to be a medical professional but was unsuccessful in obtaining registration. He had more luck practising in Melbourne—until his qualification was found to be bogus.²⁵

By 1876 when Emily's petition for a divorce was successful, Myers had already moved to North Queensland where frontier life made it easier to pass himself off as a doctor with recognised qualifications. In Cairns he was accepted as a figure of standing though his foray into newspapers in the 1880s was stymied in 1886 when he was declared bankrupt.²⁶

Meanwhile, in October 1882, Myers once more contemplated matrimony, this time to Louisa Wright (nee Cook) in Herberton. He had met her in Melbourne a decade earlier and she had borne him a son.²⁷ The marriage was short-lived since Louisa passed away in August 1888. Three months later, Edward Myers, aged 68, married Kate Hook.

IT IS POSSIBLE that Kate had heard that Edward's father Michael had died in New York in 1859 and that at least one of his sisters lived in the United States. Kate may have even seen a copy of a book by Edward's sister Mary. This was *The Comic History of New South Wales* (1877), one outcome of the new life cultivated in Sydney by Mary (Myers, then Hartwell) as Madame Charles Cook, linguist, teacher, public speaker and author.²⁸

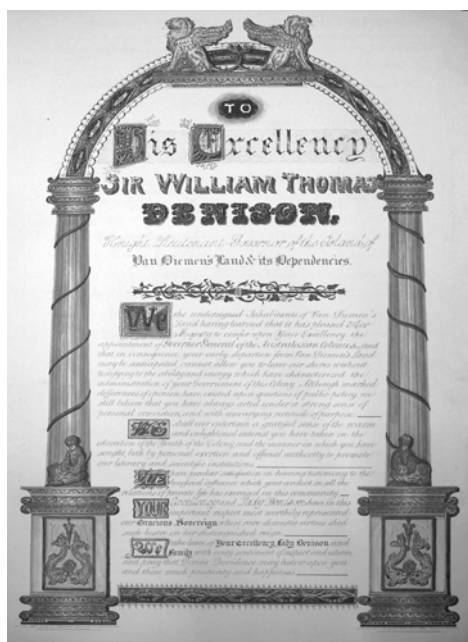
By now we may feel that we know all that there is to be known about Kate's second husband—but two entries on the *Design & Art Australia Online* website raise the prospect that not only was Edward Myers—described as “illuminator, engrosser and clerk, Sydney, Melbourne and Hobart Town”,²⁹—far more artistically talented than anyone in Queensland at the time might have imagined, but that his ability to ‘forge’ new identities could have been breathtaking.

The writer of this D&AA website profile hazards the conjecture that after Edward Myers left Tasmania, “he just might have changed his name, place of residence and religion, and become the illuminator Maximilian Emmanuel Meyers, also known as Emmanuel John Dominic Myers.” When this separate biography³⁰ is carefully considered, though there are aspects of it clearly inconsistent with the story as we have heard it, nevertheless there are other phases of it which could conceivably dovetail with what we think we know about the singular Mr Myers.

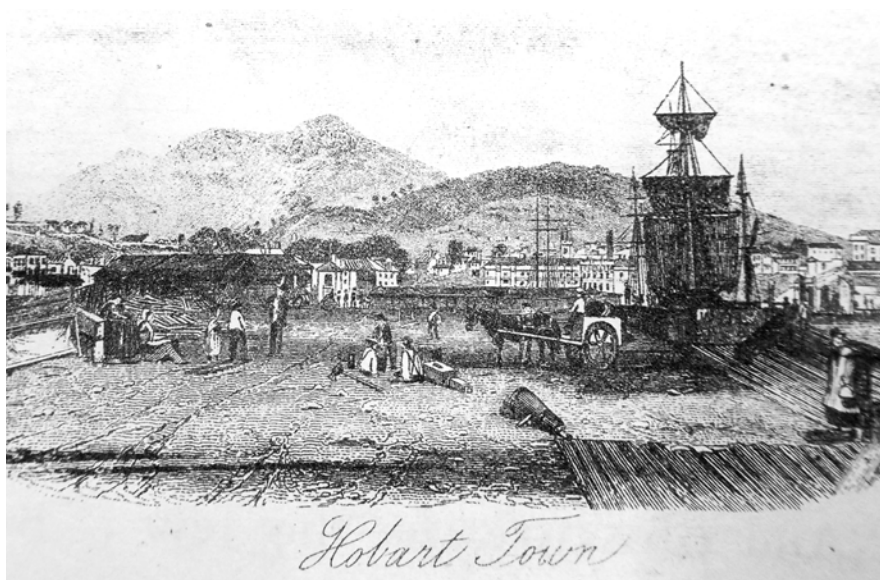
* * *

BACK IN CAIRNS the ever-resourceful Kate began advertising in February 1900 that ‘Mrs. E. Myers, Dressmaker & Tailoress, the Esplanade (four doors from Shields Street)’, would make to order ‘Gentlemen’s White Suits, Shirts and Pyjamas’, either from samples of material submitted or from the gentleman’s own material. A white coat would cost 3/6 and a shirt 2/6. She offered ‘Fashionably-cut, Nicely-made and Well-fitting Garments for less than Shop Prices’.³¹

The enterprise came to a sad and abrupt end on 8 June that year when Kate's daughter Sophie (almost 11) died from tetanus. It gave pause for her to reconsider her own future and that of the three children and whether they should remain in Cairns. In the end, Anakie in Central Queensland appeared to offer the best prospects.



An illuminated address presented to the departing Governor of Tasmania Sir William Denison which was designed by Edward Myers, Hobarton, 1854. – Allport Library SD_ILS:543016; photo: GB



The Delacourt Bouquet, a collection of local music, was published in Hobart ca. 1854. Its designer was 'E. Myers, Hobarton'. It contained several sketched views by Myers, including this one of Hobart Town. – Allport Library, Hobart: SD_ILS:578839

NOTES

1. T.R.S. Hook (b. 1849 in London) was the eldest son of Elizabeth Letten (1823–59) of Devon and John Spinks Hook (1824–89), a Norfolk-born ship's master and later owner of the 308-ton hulk *Advance* in Hong Kong, who retired to London. After his wife died in Calcutta in 1859, he married her younger sister there, Calcutta being the burgeoning capital of the British-held territories in India. Next came a move to Hong Kong. J.S. Hook's father, Seppings Hook (1797–1884), who married Amelia Spinks (1797–1837), was a schoolmaster originally from Norfolk. Amitav Ghosh's novel *Flood of Fire* (2015) masterfully sketches colonial Calcutta and the beginnings of Hong Kong Island, offering an insight in the world which the youthful T.R.S. Hook likely well knew.
2. Maybe he was the 'Mr Hook' in Cooktown who was complimented for the transcribed address on behalf of the Masons to the incoming Governor of Queensland: "Mr. Hook... always writes such a beautiful hand, we envy his correspondents." — *The Daily Northern Argus*, 31 March 1877, p. 2.
3. *Cairns Post*, 16 October 1884, p. 2. One newspaper waxed poetical in its report: *How could a lady be a monk?/She might have been a nun!/That paradox she now has sunk,/It is for ever done./It is, I'll swear on any book;/She went and did it—mit a Hook!... — Queensland Figaro*, 1 November 1884, p. 26. Was Myers its author?
4. The naming honoured Kate's sister Blanche and perhaps also Hook's half-sister, Alice Kate Hook (1861–1927) born on Hong Kong Island.
5. *Cairns Post*, 17 February 1887, p. 3.
6. The magisterial enquiry was reported in the *Cairns Post*, 24 March 1887, p. 2.
7. *Brisbane Courier*, 13 December 1875, p. 3.
8. *The Capricornian*, 16 March 1878, p. 2.
9. *The Northern Miner*, 26 November 1891, p. 1.
10. A month after Edward Myers' death, an extraordinary rendition of his biography appeared in a long, impassioned and poetic letter to Townsville's *North Queensland Register* (10 April 1895, p. 29). Local doctor, Walker Redmond (1848–1910), drew attention to the "complete destitution of a widow and four helpless little orphans." Details included that Myers' father was "High Sheriff, of the City of London, for many years being a large merchant and contractor to the British army and navy..." and that Myers himself had "held important positions in that Government service in Peru in charge of hospitals and as military surgeon". There may have been grains of truth in the letter-writer's claim that Myers had "four miraculous escapes" (from earthquake, tidal wave, and civil war, all in South America; plus from an attack by aborigines whilst part owner of a sheep station on the Darling). Dr Redmond clearly had tremendous admiration for Myers' persistent resolve despite being crippled—according to the letter—by 'infantile paralysis' from the age of six months.
11. I wrote to Trevor, having been given his address by distant Rockhampton kinsman, the late Noel Curran.

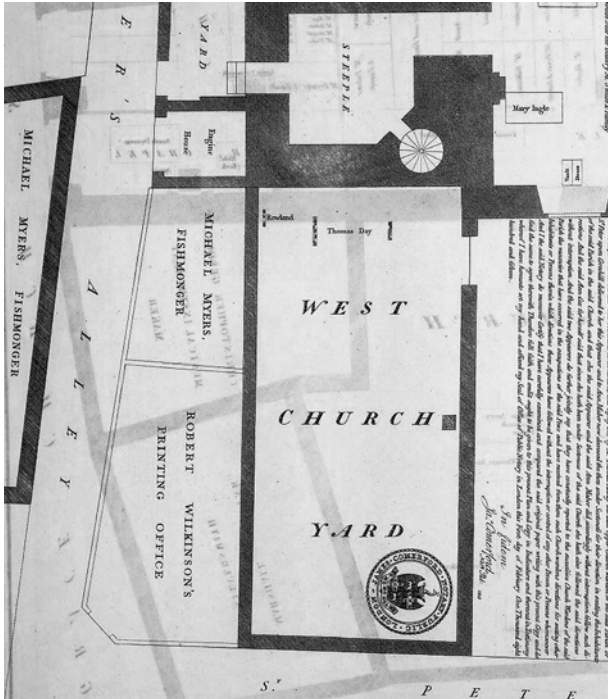
12. It appeared to be a four-shot screw barrel percussion pepperbox revolver/pistol, and was reputedly the first to make its appearance in Peru.
13. Patricia Gallardo from the Embassy of Peru in Canberra kindly translated the letter which read:
 “I, Mr Casimiro Peralta, Coronel of Infantry of the Army, certify that Dr. Eduardo Myers, has in a few days cured my wife from a serious and dangerous illness that lasted 10 months, after being cured by the doctors of this city, where she had several consultations, being the general prognosis that the disease was seemingly incurable. Also on the day of the runaway of Coronel Prado, my wife fell gravely ill due to a ‘shock’ [it is called a ‘susto’, that is, a fright, due to bad news or a bad event] which turned into typhus. A medical board, among them doctor Billar from Lima, was formed, which declared that the disease was highly risky such that my wife received the sacraments. After that, I called the mentioned doctor Myers. He saw her and said that the illness was not very dangerous and that he would get her out of bed in four days. That has been verified and now my wife is in perfect health, without needing any doctor. And in favor of justice I say: that this volunteer doctor, in the conflicts of war(?) that have developed in this place, has been in the greatest of dangers visiting the injured, where he has been called and with the most careful disposition he has helped... — Arequipa, 2 March 1868.”
14. Don Bradmore & Judith Carter, *The remarkable Edward Myers: convict, artist, musician, linguist, soldier-of-fortune, doctor of medicine and newspaper publisher*. Maldon, Victoria, Don Bradmore, 2014.
15. Edward, born on 19 November 1819 at Cornhill in London, was the son of Michael (Meir HaLevi) Myers and Leah (Levy) and the second son of nine(?) children. Myers was a wealthy fishmonger of 1 St Peter’s Alley, Cornhill, and the owner of a house and shops adjacent to St Peter’s, one of the oldest churches in the capital. It stands on the highest point of the City of London. Members of the Worshipful Company of Fishmongers would gather annually at the church to honour their patron saint, St Peter. In October 1812 (five months after the Battle of Waterloo), the Lord Mayor of London honoured Myers by attending the wedding dinner to celebrate his daughter Elizabeth’s marriage to solicitor Moses Abraham. The celebration took place at the London Tavern, No. 3 Bishopsgate (today the HSBC Bank). In 1833, Myers was described as being fishmonger to His Majesty (William IV). Bankruptcy was visited upon Myers in 1835. In connection with the claims made for Michael Myers in Note 10, there is no record that he was a ‘High Sheriff in the City of London’, though perhaps he was contracted to supply fish to the army and navy. In 1838, an ‘Edward Myers’ was charged with larceny and given six months in prison. Though the theft occurred in Bishopsgate, only minutes from Cornhill, there is no certainty that this was the same Edward Myers.
16. Myers was transported on the *Mary Ridgeway* and appears to have been initially assigned to Berrima Gaol (newly-completed, 130 km south-west of Sydney).
17. *The Sydney Herald*, 16 June 1841, p 1.
18. *The Australian*, 5 June 1844, p. 1. Abraham Emanuel’s brother practised nearby

as a dentist: "Mr. J[ohn] Emanuel, Examined Surgeon-Dentist, Member of the College of Surgeons of Holland" (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 November 1844, p. 1). Among the children of Abraham (1814-1907) and Elizabeth (Eliza?) Emanuel (ca. 1818-1872) was Benjamin their youngest (1846-1919) who became a dentist and called on Myers in Charters Towers in 1891.

19. MLMSS 6081, Mitchell Library, NSW.
20. *South Australian Register*, 6 February 1851, p. 2.
21. *Hobarton Guardian*, or, *True Friend of Tasmania*, 12 February 1853, p. 3.
22. *The Hobarton Mercury*, 16 September 1854, p. 2.
23. According to the marriage certificate (Libraries Tasmania: Name_Indexes: 850955; RGD37/1/14 no 230), Edward was 31 (really 36?); the marriage took place at St George's Anglican Church at Battery Point on 13 February 1855.
24. Myers felt slandered when solicitor Gilbert Wright allegedly asserted that he was a four times convicted felon. The case reached the Supreme Court of New South Wales before a jury of 12, but Myers suddenly fled the country before the verdict. The following cleverly-written newspaper article offers a humorous and shrewd appraisal of Myers' character and is entitled '**THE MODERN ASMODEUS**', the reference being to the wicked though talented demon who makes an appearance in the Jewish Talmud: "Mr. Edward Myers, the eminent plaintiff in *Myers v. Wright*, for whose safety serious fears were entertained, is, we are glad to hear, all *right*, and has not, as was generally supposed, done anything *rash*, but has quietly cut his stick with his *sticks*, and cleared out for Valparaiso. The Colonial career of this acute little gentleman has been a very romantic one, and in some of its features proves that the absent Edward was gifted with a touch of genius not unworthy of *Miranda* himself. Myers was unquestionably a man of considerable ability and education, and possessed powers which, had they been directed in a proper channel, would doubtless have prevented the necessity of his depriving the colony of the benefit of his presence and patronage. He had a taste for literature, and some years since published a tale entitled 'Frederick the Disowned', of which he was both author and hero [*Frederick, or The Reclaimed*, a Novel, by Edward Myers, Linguist—*The Australian*, 17 June 1844, p. 2. There is no certainty that it was ever published]. As a 'financier,' the late trial proves that his talents would have rendered his services as Chancellor of the Exchequer, of infinite value to the colony. Music also had charms for Edward; he was a good violinist, and was some time since at the head of a party of 'Wandering Minstrels,' whose success was, we believe, by no means commensurate with the value of the *notes* they issued from the Bank of Harmony. For some time prior to his 'sudden invisibility,' Myers had devoted his energies to the pleasant and profitable practice of the law, an amusement for which he evinced much taste, and from which he must have derived a considerable revenue, judging from the 'satisfactory condition' in which he managed to *drive* through the world. He must have been very popular in the *profession*, for it is not long since he was 'managing man' [managing clerk at a lawyers' chambers] for several distinguished legal lights who dispel the darkness of the celebrated Criterion Chambers. Ambition is the ruling passion of the departed lawyers' friend; it will not, therefore, much surprise us to hear,

one of these days, that the genius of Myers has elevated him to the position of President of one of the numerous volcanic republics of South America. The graceful farewell letter he addressed to the Chief Justice shows the appreciation in which the maxims of Lord Chesterfield are held by 'the departed'; whose *fits* must have been those of laughter, at the flats he left behind him. A melancholy gloom now pervades the mysterious chambers of the Criterion; with noiseless steps afflicted 'gents one &c' may be seen flitting about, bewailing, in mournful *declarations*, the absence of the 'master spirit.' We understand a celebrated *legal* 'poet' will shortly console his bereaved brethren with a tender poem on this heartrending subject. We wish Mr Myers a safe and speedy voyage to the land of his adoption, and, at the same time, tender our congratulations to the Valparaísians on their good fortune in being selected for the 'honour' of receiving so remarkable a specimen of legal ingenuity and financial skill. The end of this funny story is, that every one but the unfortunate 'defendant', is, all *right!*" – *Bell's Life in Sydney and Sporting Chronicle*, 31 August 1861, p. 2.

25. "The Board complain in this case that Dr Myers has obtained the approval of the Board under false pretences by showing counterfeit certificates, and by making contradictory statements as to the way in which he obtained the diploma he produced. Dr Myers stated that he was a graduate of the University of Lima, and on the strength of this he was registered. He explains that he was a graduate of its branch at Arequipa. Two translations of the same document were laid before the Board, one of which must be incorrect, and led to the conclusion that the certificate of registration had been obtained from the Board by means of false pretences." – *South Australian Register*, 31 July 1875, p. 6
26. *Brisbane Courier*, 2 February 1886, p. 4. Previous insolvencies had been in Victoria (1848, 1873), South Australia (1851) and NSW (1860).
27. Dr Trevor Myers learned that his father T.E.M. Myers (b. 1895) had a half-brother named Edward (b. 1876, Melbourne). 'Uncle Ned' was well-known to Trevor and family and lived mostly in Melbourne. Ned learned linotyping in the USA and worked on newspapers in Melbourne as well as the *Cairns Post*. In 1936, Ned made a sentimental visit north possibly for the launch of the *Cairns Jubilee Book* (60 years). He took the opportunity to emphasise his father's contribution to the town's history and conveyed a little of his own background (*Cairns Post*, 18 August 1936, p. 6). Ned was fondly remembered for being able to play a guitar and mandolin. Later when seriously ill, he returned to Melbourne to be with his family but died in Brisbane in November 1965.
28. One comic critic offered a taste of what the reader could expect: "...the diligent inquirer into the reminiscences of the past feels, when he has galloped through the racy pages, that he has devoted himself to a pastime that convulses him with fun whilst it stores his mind with treasures of untold wealth. O for such a Cook for a banquet as well as for an intellectual feast!" – *Manaro Mercury, and Cooma and Bombala Advertiser*, 21 August 1878, p. 3. Was there here the hand of the author's brother, Edward Myers?
29. www.daa0.org.au/bio/edward-myers/biography/
30. www.daa0.org.au/bio/maximilian-meyers/biography/
31. *Morning Post*, 3 February 1900, p. 2.



Left: St Peter's Alley and St Peter's Church, Cornhill in London, with two properties marked 'Michael Myers, Fishmonger', where the youthful Edward Myers grew up. – 'The plan of the church of St Peter upon Cornhill, its cemetery &c.', published by Robert Wilkinson, 1815, British Library

Below: A portion of the satirical sketch, 'The Wedding dinner, or, Moses and the magistrate, vide London Tavern' (1812), depicting Michael Myers (left), his daughter Elizabeth and her new husband Moses Abraham at their wedding dinner. The couple's eldest child Elizabeth (b. 1818) married Abraham Emanuel in 1836. In the early 1840s in Sydney, both Edward Myers and his sister Mary were assigned to the Emanuels, Elizabeth being close to their ages even though she was their aunt. – Library of Congress: PC 1-11945





10. Settlers at Anakie

No delicate lines in this town's social circles

WHEN Kate Myers moved with her children to the railway township of Anakie by late 1900 to be close to her sister and two brothers, she found a close-knit community which included the Camerons, Flynns and Hegartys, Bolck's small store, a school, residences for the stationmaster and the teacher, and a few scattered houses occupied mostly by railway lengthsman and families of sapphire-fossickers.

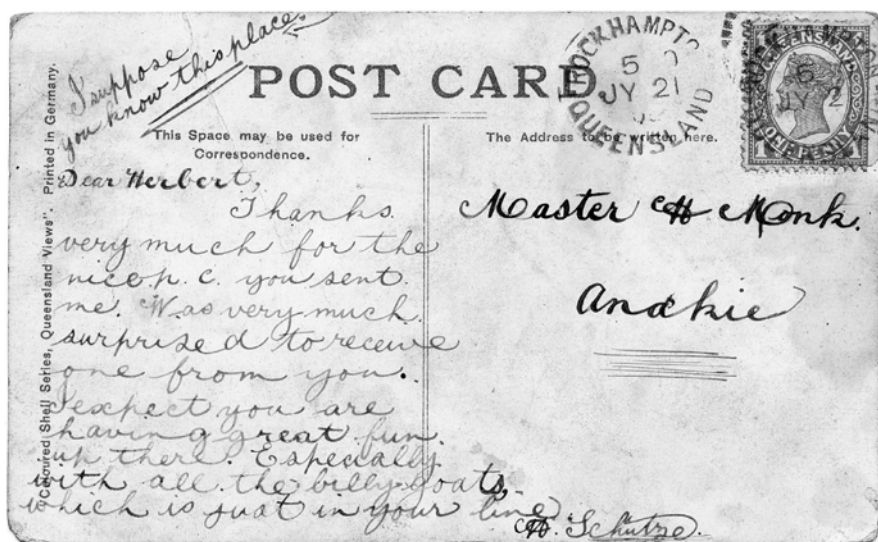
Henry Monk and James Cameron, the husband of Kate's sister Blanche, were on the committee of the provisional school which had reopened around 1892.¹ Early in 1901, James Cameron was granted a victualler's license to run a new hotel at the settlement which Henry had helped to build. The hotel could be advantageous to those wishing to visit the popular sapphire fields: "Mr H. Monk's coach leaves the field at a convenient hour, carrying passengers into Anakie, and leaves the Anakie Hotel at a convenient hour after the arrival of the train from Rockhampton. He also supplies butcher's meat to the miners."²

Henry was often mentioned in the correspondent's report from Anakie in connection with activities such as "crossing Retreat Creek with 500 head for Messrs. Wilson, Bennett, and Co.'s boiling-down establishment at Selma, and [driving] a small mob of fats for Mr. Penrose, of Emerald" (1896) or being a judge for the 1897 local



Left: Henry Monk and his wife Nellie.

Below: In his postcard ca. 1905 showing East Street, Rockhampton, 'N. Schutze' writes to Herbert Monk in Anakie (aged six): "I suppose you know this place. Thanks very much for the nice postcard you sent me... I expect you are having great fun up there, especially with all the billy goats which is just in your line."



Prince of Wales' Birthday horse races. In 1903, electoral roll entries list him as a 'timber-getter' living at Steed's Sawmill near Dingo as well as a 'miner' at Anakie. In 1908 he was shown as a 'blacksmith' at Anakie plus he erected the Rubyvale Provisional School for £178 10s. In 1911 Henry supervised a gang to repair the railway fence from Anakie to Taroborah to render it sheep-proof.³

Before settling in Anakie, the Monks must have had a short period in Emerald since in 1893, the three older children, Charlie, Horace and Ethel, were enrolled at Emerald State School,⁴ while in October that year at the Emerald Quadrille Assembly and Oddfellows'

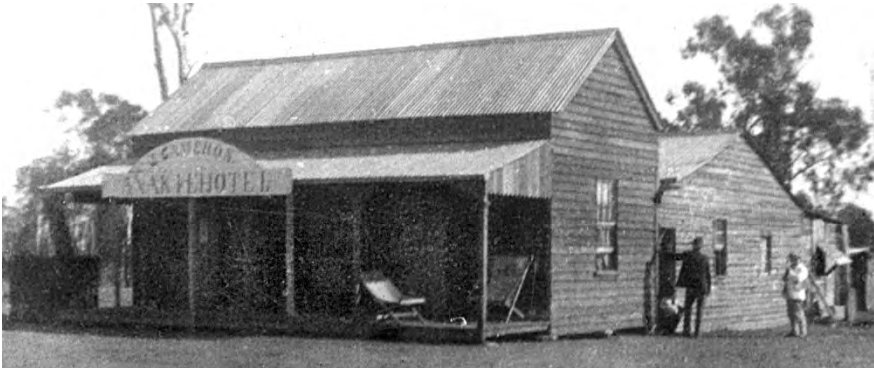
Amalgamated plain and fancy dress ball at Kellaway's Hall, Mrs Monk was in evening dress 'wearing white' and Mr Monk was in 'Eton costume'.⁵ In 1894, the couple's fifth child, Frederick Wood Monk, was born in Clermont. Meanwhile, if the Monks were still weighing up the prospects of a move to Anakie, perhaps the following satirical report, quoting the Greek poet Callimachus, was persuasive:

This pretty little hamlet, now 'in beauteous verdure clad,' looks almost at its best. The gardens of the villagers are teeming with vegetables; splendid cauliflowers and cabbage, which cost money in Rockhampton, being obtainable here in unlimited quantities for the mere asking. Indeed, the good people of Anakie seem to regard it as a positive pleasure to forward free gifts of these very valuable articles of food, to any and every stranger who may take up a temporary abode within the bounds of the little settlement. Thus one is made to feel at home almost as soon as he steps out of the railway carriage. There is no delicate line of introductory ceremonial insisted upon in the social circles of Anakie.⁶

In 1897, the Monk children were doing well at Anakie School. Charles [then 12] won first prize for "general proficiency", Ethel gained a second in composition, and the stationmaster Mr Thomson (an "excellent musician") gave extra tuition including to Master Monk as part of a violin duet. Among fellow students were those from the Cameron, Flynn and Hegarty families⁷ as well as the Hartleys.

The Monks' sixth child, Herbert Hartley, was born in 1899. He was likely named after the local post- and stationmaster, John Hartley (1860-1918). When he was transferred from Anakie in 1903, friends presented him with a purse of sovereigns in recognition of his "sterling qualities as a man and his invariable courtesy and fidelity as an official". Years later when the Hartleys were in Crow's Nest, the families still corresponded.

By the time of Esme's birth in 1903, the Monk family lived in Rockhampton first at Church Street, then in 1905 at West Rockhampton. Their last child, Roy, was born in 1906. By then Horace was almost 20 and worked close to Anakie. In February 1907, he alerted his sister Ethel (aged 18) in Rockhampton about a coming social: "Write to us in the future at Anakie, as we are only three miles from Anakie. There is to be a bachelors' ball here Friday week. You ought to be here. HM."



Above: The sign says 'J. Cameron, Anakie Hotel', and beside it, three men are in discussion. The hostelry was built with Henry Monk assisting his brother-in-law (Blanche's husband), Jimmy Cameron. Later, Kate Burns (nee Monk) managed it. Below: Anakie railway station in 2004, viewed from the south-west.



Henry Monk continued with his country connections. At Sapphire Town in 1908, he installed new pumping gear at the public well for the convenience to residents, while months earlier came the announcement that "Mr Monk, an old resident of the district," had been the latest to start a business venture locally, that of blacksmithing.⁸

* * *

ON 10 JULY 1901 at Anakie, Eleanor Kate Myers (now 40) recited the nuptial vows for the third time, possibly before a Roman Catholic priest. Her new husband was John Burns, aged 24, a lengthsman with the railway. Later that year Kate gave birth to their daughter, Ellen Agnes Pacey Burns.⁹

Misfortune, however, was about to visit a double-loss on Kate. In 1902, nine-year-old Lawrence (Myers) died in July, and little baby Ellen succumbed a few days after her first birthday in November. Undaunted, Kate worked at her brother-in-law's Anakie Hotel. In

1907, Jim Cameron had his eye on building a premises at Policemen's Creek on the sapphire fields and this opened the way for Kate to hold the victualler's licence for the Anakie Hotel. By then, Alice was aged 22 and Thomas 12. A year later in 1908, Herbert Burns was born.¹⁰

* * *

ALSO IN 1908, 24-year-old Henry Christopher (Harry) Noye was working on St Helen's, the grazing property at Taroborah, 14 miles east of Anakie.¹¹ He had been born in 1884 to Christopher Noye (originally Naue) and Elizabeth Patterson Affleck and grew up in Warwick. Henry's father was aged 12 when his family emigrated from Lower Saxony in Germany. After arriving in Sydney ca. 1855, the family moved to Queensland and by 1894, Christopher was a selector at Mountside, 14 miles south of Warwick.

Henry's mother Elizabeth was Scottish from Saltoun. She was aged ten when she arrived with her parents and brother at Moreton Bay in 1857 aboard *Hastings*. The family settled in Warwick where she married Glaswegian David Milroy. He fell ill while away tin-mining and died in 1872. Elizabeth (1847-1917) and her four children managed for 11 years before she remarried, this time to Christopher Noye (1843-1912). Of the four children of this marriage, Henry, born in 1884, was the eldest.

* * *

KATE BURNS' DAUGHTER Alice Blanche Hook aged 26 was one year younger than Harry Noye when the couple married just days before Christmas in 1911. Anakie resident Ellie Pacey recalled that "the twin sisters of storekeeper Mr Bolck, Ida and Hilda (Mrs Alice Cook), were bridesmaids, and the couple built their house where Mrs Thorn lives in Anakie, which used to be the Post Office".¹²

When the couple's first child Gladys Irene Kate was born in January 1913, the Noyes were living at Moongan, a hilltop railway stop a few miles north of Mount Morgan. Harry had begun as a lengthsman with the maintenance branch of Queensland Railways and later found his niche as a bridge carpenter. Two more children were born at Moongan: Leslie Henry Seppings (July 1916) and Lorne Thomas Christopher (March 1919). The various railway postings meant a variety of schools for the children.



Four generations ca. 1945. Kate Burns (centre) with her daughter Alice Blanche Noye and Alice's son Warrant Officer Les Noye. The child may be Errol, son of Les and his wife Cora. Alice Noye passed away on 12 April 1949 at the age of 63, while her mother Eleanor Kate Burns died on 30 April 1950. – Photo: Peter Mathams

By the 1930s, the family was living in Rockhampton at the corner of Derby and Patrick Streets. A tragic accident occurred in June 1936 when their youngest, 17-year-old Lorne, died after falling through a skylight at Bolton's department store in East Street while performing maintenance work on the roof.

In January 1942, Sgt Les Noye married 20-year-old Cora Caroline Freeman from Barcaldine in St Paul's Cathedral in Rockhampton. The reception took place at 140 Fitzroy Street, the home of the bridegroom's parents. After war service in Milne Bay, Madang, Bougainville and on the Kokoda Trail, Les left the army, having attained the rank of Warrant Officer. He returned to working at the Port Curtis Dairy in Rockhampton. Promotion soon required a move. He worked at the Bundaberg Port Curtis Dairy for 31 years, becoming the manager. Cora passed away in 2004 and Les followed two years later, and they were survived by a son and three daughters.

When Cora and Les married in 1942, both of her parents had passed on so the man chosen to give her away at the ceremony was

Jack Saunders, someone whom the Noyes had known from their Moongan days. Jack (John Isaac) was a widower with a young son, and in November 1943, he and Gladys Noye were married. Their four daughters and son were born in Rockhampton.

Less than six years after this wedding, on 12 April 1949, Gladys' mother Alice died aged 63. A year later, Alice's mother Kate Burns passed away.

In the late 50s, Jack and Gladys Saunders moved to Townsville where Jack drove trucks and worked on bridges for the railway. From 1955 until the early 1970s, Gladys' father Harry lived at 11 Perroux Street. After this time the family returned to Rockhampton where Harry Noye died on 14 March 1973.¹³

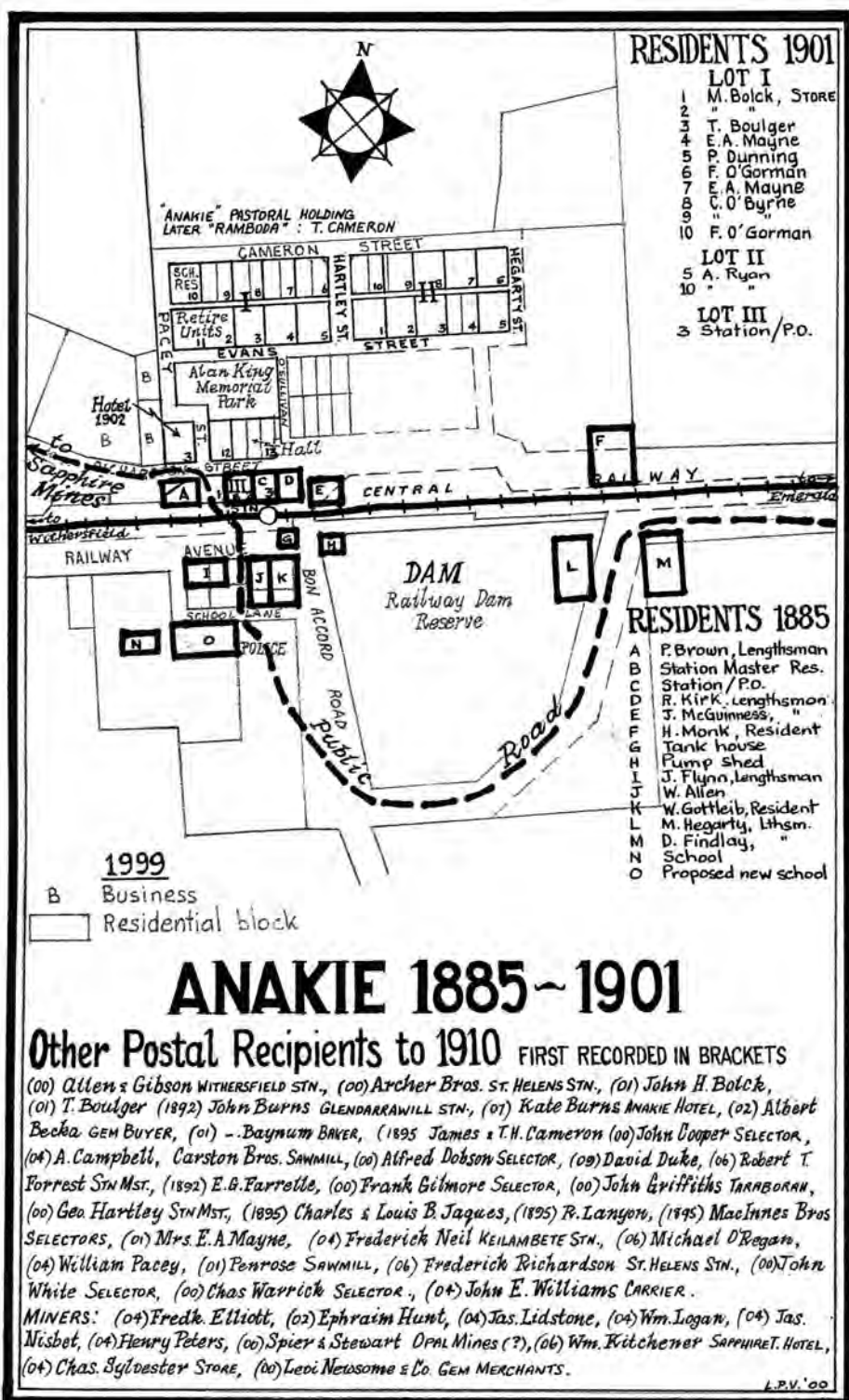
* * *

A MONTH after Kate's husband John Burns died in January 1916, her son Thomas, working locally as a mailman, decided to enlist but his health proved to be poor. By April 1916, Tom was in hospital in Rockhampton with pneumonia. After Dr Davidson of Bolsover Street wrote to the army about his condition, Tom was given a month's sick leave. Perhaps it was the decision of her brother Thomas Henry Monk to enlist—raising the terrible possibility of losing yet again someone close to her—that impelled Kate in early July 1916 to pen this heartfelt letter to her son's commanding officer:

I would feel very grateful to you to get me my son's discharge from the Australian Expeditionary Force. My son (Pte Thos E. M. Myers) is my whole support since his step-father's death and I cannot do without him. I have written to the officers in charge AIF but they do not take any notice of my letters so if you will intercede for me, his being under age [actually he was not, being 21]. Believe me, yours in need, Mrs. Burns, Anakie, Q.G.R.¹⁴

As she pleaded, so did she receive. A memo was issued: "Prepare this man's papers and parade him for discharge on Monday, 10 July [1916]."

In 1920 Kate had the Anakie Hotel up for sale along with the passenger-mail business run by her son, 'T.E. Meyers, Esq.' At the same time, she was granted the billiard licence for the Imperial Hotel, Emu Park, and held it for two years.¹⁵ In 1923, she visited Tom in Bajool where he seemed well established. A public meeting



lauded his organising ability and charitable community work. Uncannily, there was a medical element to the commendation for “the self-sacrificing manner in which he [Tom] had helped the sick, often in the dead of night, with the service of his car.” Five years later in



Tom Myers and his wife Ellen 'Nellie' (Leyden). – Photo: Trevor Myers

November 1928, Thomas married Ellen Leyden of Bajool.¹⁶

Later recollections about Kate Burns include those of Joyce Leahy (nee Cameron) who recalled that “Dad’s auntie Mrs Burns ran the Imperial Hotel,” while the late Brendan Braitling remembered visiting Kate with his mother when Kate was in hospital in Rockhampton in 1950, the year she died aged 90. Brendan, aged 17 at the time, said Kate was talkative and eager to hear of various family members.¹⁷

* * *

THE AUTHOR’S FIRST VISIT to Anakie in 2004 included calling in to see the cemetery as well as the pub (now the Anakie Gemfields Hotel Motel). It had been much expanded from the early 1900s though the original structure was still at its core. A more recent publican, Mrs Pat Gregory, recalled that the hotel was a wild place when she and her mother took it over, the bar staff needing protection from the customers via a metal grill. Those were the days when a thirsty, cash-strapped miner might empty his pockets so as to pay for his drinks with stones from his collection—which meant that the cracks between the floorboards might later yield the odd, valuable sapphire.

In an effort to clean up the image, Mrs Gregory and her mother would dress in period costume when welcoming busloads of tourists. As they sat for the meal, a dishevelled swagman would beg from the door to be admitted, only to be shooed away. When one of the tourists took pity and appealed for his admittance, the hostess would respond, “then the smelly individual can sit beside you!” At this point the pantomime became clear, the swaggie revealed his identity and laughter was added to the tourists’ appreciation of the old bush pub.



The Noye family, ca. December 1945: (from left) Henry and Alice Noye, Kate Burns (seated), Jack Saunders (child may be Colleen), his wife Gladys (Noye) and Cora (nee Freeman, wife of Les Noye). – Photo: Peter Mathams

NOTES

1. Also on the committee were Michael Hegarty and John Flynn. In 1921, when Henry Monk's eldest son Charles married Mary Ellen Halferty, the groom already knew his new mother-in-law's siblings, Michael Hegarty and Mary, wife of John Flynn.
2. *Morning Bulletin*, 18 June 1902, p. 7.
3. *The Capricornian*, 29 July 1911, p. 44.
4. When Charles and Horace Monk were enrolled in March 1893, their place of residence was given as Emerald and father's occupation, overseer. – Admission Register: Emerald State School, nos 1040-1086, 14 Mar 1892-15 Mar 1893; QSA 619679.
5. *The Western Champion*, 17 October 1893, p. 8.
6. *The Capricornian*, 23 September 1893, p. 13.
7. *Morning Bulletin*, 14 December 1897, p. 6.
8. *Morning Bulletin*, 5 November 1907, p. 6.
9. The child's name likely honoured Kate's sister-in-law Mary Ellen Cameron who had married William Pacey in 1893.
10. Herbert John Burns (1908-83) was born to Kate's daughter Alice Hook and was raised as Kate's child. Herb married Dulcie Bellotti in May 1942 in Rockhampton and they had two children. Herb died on 9 February 1983. The register at the Rockhampton Crematorium shows his father as John Burns.
11. St Helen's had been owned since 1904 by Mr E.A. Hawkins [sometimes Howkins?]. – *Morning Bulletin*, 25 February 1913, p. 6.
12. From an undated letter written by Mrs Ellie Pacey (died 17 July 2000 aged 93 years). She was married to Robert (Bob), the sixth child of Mary Ellen Cameron and William Pacey. The letter had been addressed to Joyce Leahy (Cameron), the granddaughter of James and Blanche Cameron.
13. Alice Blanche Noye and son Lorne were laid to rest side by side in North Rockhampton Cemetery. Henry (Harry) was cremated and his ashes were laid to rest in the same graves.
14. National Archives of Australia: Item 7990755.
15. *Morning Bulletin*, 17 January 1920, p. 7.
16. *Morning Bulletin*, 12 December 1923, p. 3. Giving the bride away was Thomas's brother-in-law, Harry Noye, while the best man was Mr Herbert Burns, 'brother of the bridegroom'. Thomas and Ellen had three sons and two daughters. T.E.M. Myers died in Rockhampton on 31 July 1963 followed by Ellen on 16 September 1971 in Brisbane.
17. The recollection of Brendan Braitling (a grandson of Michael Hegarty from Anakie) was supplied by Noel Curran in Rockhampton.

FACING PAGE: *Jim and Blanche Cameron (right) with Blanche's sister, Kate Burns. The photo was taken ca. 1941 at the home of Blanche's granddaughter, Phyllis, at Archer Street, Rockhampton.*



11. **Blanche Monk**

Adversity never diminished her spirit...

IT was probably a testament to the shortage of clergymen that the celebrant at the marriage of two Anglicans on Tuesday, 29 December 1885, was a Catholic priest. The 6'6" Tipperary man, Father James Comerford (1849-1918), dubbed the 'Apostle of the Saddle', would have been a familiar figure to most workers on the Central Railway from 1879.

The bride and groom at St Helen's Station west of Emerald were 20-year-old Blanche Emilia Monk and 23-year-old James Cameron. Witnessing the ceremony were Nellie Monk's older sister, Emily, and the groom's 12-year-old sister Elizabeth, as well as Joseph Elliott and John Dunne.¹

While the official certificate gives the place of ceremony as St Helen's Station (the locality),² the notice in the *Capricornian* placed the event at 'Oatlands', home of Blanche's brother Henry Monk and his wife Nellie and their new baby, Charles Henry. Oatlands was likely also home for Blanche and Henry's younger brother, Tom (15).³

For part of James Cameron's growing up years, his father was a publican—first at the Caledonian Hotel in Gympie in 1869 (gold had been discovered two years earlier) then later at the Buffalo Inn at Herbert's Creek, Edungalba, west of Gogango. The year was 1875 and the Central Railway was soon to reach the spot. There was a short period of schooling at Westwood after which James apparently joined Surveyor Hannam on the railway survey from Westwood to Pine Hill. Next he worked on the construction of the railway, during which time he likely knew Surveyor Monk by sight.

By 1880, the line reached Withersfield. Here at Burn's Ridge, James' father Thomas, while cutting timber sleepers, passed away suddenly (typhoid?) aged 43. James (18) and Mary Ellen (10) reportedly walked 20km back to Anakie to report his death.

'Jimmy' Cameron is mentioned in the Cullin-la-Ringo diaries of the early 1890s. This may have been when he had the selection Fairview near St Helen's where he and Blanche and their firstborn Leonora lived, along with his mother and sisters.⁴ Soon his sisters married, Mary Ellen to William Pacey in 1893, and Lizzie to Louis Jacques in 1894. Their mother Mary Ann died in 1898 at Anakie.

In April 1901 came the newspaper announcement that James had started in business as the hotelkeeper at Anakie. He informed his friends that "he hopes by giving every attendance and keeping the best of liquor, he will get a fair share of your patronage."⁵ At the very end of that year, James's younger brother Robert married Ada Howkins. In 1908, James ran a mail contract to Sapphire Town and the Mount Clifford gold mines. He was engaged to buy sapphires for German buyer Wilhelm Becker until 1909, after which he acquired Anakie Station, a sheep property near the township.⁶

* * *

BLANCHE AND JAMES had three children: Leonora Kathleen (Lennie) in 1887, James who died as an infant in early 1892, and Thomas Henry in 1896. Leonora and Thomas attended Anakie School.

Leonora married John Daniel Hegarty of the Railway Dept in 1907 and they had seven children including Kathleen (1908-1960, Mrs Aubrey Curran), Elsie (who lived but a day in 1910), another male child (who died just after birth in 1912), Phyllis (1914-1961, Mrs Donald McFie), Kevin John Redmond (1917-1994, married to Kathleen Meehan), Daphne Blanche (1920-?, Mrs Norman McCormack) and Edwin James (1924-2018, married to Olive Shaw).

In 1925 Tom Cameron married Rita Ryan, a shopkeeper's daughter of Emu Park, and they had three daughters: Joyce Blanche (1926-2007, Mrs William Leahy), Shirley (Mrs Bishop) and Rae (1933-2016, Mrs Gear). Tom and Rita took over Ramboda in 1930 after buying out his parents though they faced tough times until the wool price boom of 1947-48. Meanwhile Blanche and James moved

to Emu Park where they had often holidayed. This was also where Blanche's sister Kate Burns had run the Imperial Hotel during 1920-22. As coincidence would have it, before Rita met Tom Cameron, she had at one time had been engaged to Tom Myers, son of Kate Burns (formerly Myers).

Despite the paucity of details about Blanche's early life, years later, a vignette was offered by her granddaughter Joyce:

Granny was blind and had not seen any of her grandchildren. She was a marvellous person and could identify everyone by his or her voice. She gave me instructions on how to cook Sea Pie and other dishes that Grandad enjoyed because she could remember the recipes. His regular complimentary response was, "Well, if that's dinner, I'm full of it!" Granny told us that she used to make soap and had cooked on camp ovens for years. She told me that Portia Monk [a granddaughter of her brother Henry] had won the Thallon Medal [1938].⁷

Blanche's loss of sight apparently occurred in her thirties. One story had it that she became ill and went to hospital and had both eyes operated on but she never saw again. Another view connected it to a horse-riding accident. Whatever the explanation, her granddaughter Joyce considered that it was an adversity that never diminished her spirit... It was well remembered that her husband would read to her from the daily newspapers. He had rigged up a wire for her which led from the back stairs to the outdoor lavatory.

After Blanche passed away in 1942 at the age of 77, James went to live with his son's family at Ramboda until he died in 1946. His obituary was headed, "Death of a Pioneer".⁸

* * *

IN JANUARY 1907 the education of local children was on James Cameron's mind. He wrote a letter to the editor exhorting the government to supply better trained teachers for 'bushworkers' children' at country provisional schools. "Now that we have womanhood suffrage," he wrote, "let the mother show herself and let her battle cry be a proper system of education for the children."⁹

Decades later, in 1973, James' son Tom was keen to learn more about his Monk forebears particularly his mother's brother, the surveyor who had acquired some prominence in North Queensland.



Above: A Christmas Day at Ramboda with Joyce's sisters Shirley (left) and Rae (right), with their parents Tom and Rita, along with James Cameron (centre).

Above right: Joyce Leahy and her daughter Marie Rhule in 2005.

Right: Four generations of Camerons, ca. 1941 at the McFie home in Archer Street, Rockhampton. Blanche Cameron nurses her great-granddaughter Beverly, with Blanche's daughter Leonora (Mrs Jack Hegarty) and Leonora's daughter Phyllis McFie.



Below right: Thomas and Rita Cameron in 1966 at the wedding of a cousin, John Logie (younger son of Ethel Logie nee Monk) to Mera Steele. Also pictured is Lola Logie (left), wife of John Logie's brother Norman.



In reply to one of Tom's enquiries, a letter from the Office of the Commissioner of Railways (15 May 1973) explained, "...in regard to the line from Cairns to Kuranda, surveys of the lower part of the ascent up the range were completed by a Mr Monk in April 1886, the upper portion being completed by a Mr Amos in February 1886."

In addition Tom heard in July 1973 from Miss M. O'Keefe at the John Oxley Library. Details included that his uncle was first appointed as a railway surveyor by the Queensland Government on 1 November 1877 and that the connection with Queensland Railways ran from 1881 until he left the service in February 1887.

Tom Cameron was a student of Esperanto and had the reputation of being the first in Anakie to try anything new, be it radio, a refrigerator or a car. He became an Emerald Shire Councillor in 1930 serving continuously for 22 years including three years as chairman. He and Rita lived at Ramboda until 1958 and later retired to Aspley in Brisbane. Both passed away in 1978 within months of each other.

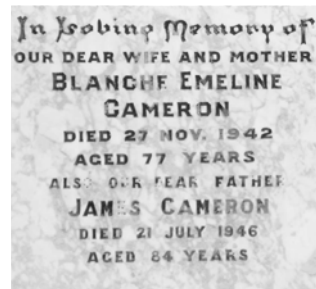
* * *

IT WASN'T UNTIL 2004 that I learned of my connection with Joyce Leahy, my second cousin once removed, the eldest daughter of Tom and Rita Cameron and granddaughter of Blanche (Monk). The contact came through Pat Villarroya, a well-respected writer and historian from Sapphire. As with her father before her, Joyce was interested in the history of the family and her records went back to 1854 when William and Leonora married in London. It was a joyous moment meeting Joyce and her daughter Marie for the first time. One of the outcomes of this connection was the launch of Joyce's memoir, *It All Began at Ramboda* (2005).

NOTES

1. The names Elliott and Dunne appear in Cedric Wills' diary kept for Cullin-lar-ringo during 1880-90s. According to John Rolfe's *Emerald and the Gemfields Centenary 1879-1979*, John Dunne came from County Offaly in Ireland and was one of the earliest butchers in Emerald. His wife ran the shop and his daughter became Mrs Walsh (p. 142).
2. St Helen's was the second railway stop west of Emerald (a 35-min. journey).
3. Per *Morning Bulletin*, 23 April 1883, p. 3, Harry Monk was on the electoral list for the Springsure district, having lived at Oatlands for six months.

4. The following notes (author unknown; perhaps Joyce Leahy's father Tom?) were inherited by Joyce Leahy, daughter of Tom Cameron.— "First, James Cameron selected Fairview (behind Vinetree). The Paceys were on St Helens working for the Archer Brothers. Bill Pacey married Mary Ellen Cameron (Mater Pacey). In 1910 [same year that Harry Monk bought Monkland], James bought Anakie Station of 5,000 acres [portions 6, 7, 8 of Anakie] later named Ramboda. Stocked it with breeding ewes from Beaconsfield Station out from Barcaldine. The property was increased in area by the selection of land available at Parish of Anakie. Also purchased Stanleys and later Cerbero. Purchased more land at later dates. Tom managed Ramboda in 1920. James retired in 1930. Ramboda ran sheep for the whole of the period. Water supplies were improved by building dams and bores. 1911-12 were extremely dry and sheep were taken away and shepherded on Boot and Kettle Creeks (near Rubyvale) by T.H. Cameron as a 16-year-old. Floods came while there in June and July. Retreat Creek stopped the return of sheep for some weeks. 1915-16 extremely dry. Sheep taken to Medway Creek for three and half months, then returned, before being railed to Longreach for agistment over 3 months with T.H. Cameron going to look after them. Heavy flooding in 1916 between Christmas and New Year. Deaths from drowning at Clermont. Re Poinsetta (Poinsettia): Way back, I would say that Poinsettia was part of the old St Helen's lease. A very old fence running north from a point maybe 2 and a half miles west of Anakie commencing at the railway line formed a boundary between Peak Vale lease and St Helen's, and is now the boundary between Gem Park and the old Ramboda boundary. This line of fence continues north and passes east of Rubyvale and forms, I would say, the western boundary of Poinsettia. I understand long before Martin Brothers, E.A. Howkins, and Jim Wright (late of Wrotham Park, North Qld) who all at one time owned St Helen's, it had been owned by [railway surveyor] Mr Hannam. During the early 1900s, Poinsettia was owned for a few years by Daniel O'Sullivan, late of Rubyvale, who later relinquished the lease. During 1912, it was held for one year for relief purposes during a dry year by James Cameron, and I assisted in shepherding sheep on Poinsettia and Luxland for two months or more. Some few years later, it was selected by Owen McIntyre and his family and they held it up to recent years [1926]."
5. *Morning Bulletin*, 5 April 1901, p. 1.
6. It was later renamed Ramboda after the dramatic Ramboda Pass in Sri Lanka which Tom and Rita saw while on holiday with daughter Joyce ca. 1929.
7. Joyce Leahy, *It all began at Ramboda*, Gerard Benjamin, 2006. p 4.
8. *Morning Bulletin*, 17 August 1946, p. 8.
9. *The Capricornian*, 9 February 1907, p. 32.





12. Monklands

"I have a trying time..."

ON 8 August 1910, Henry Monk's ambition to acquire a grazing property was realised and he named his 15,734-acre station 35km north-west of Alpha, Monklands.¹ The immediate task was to establish a homestead, woolshed and yards, and to secure a water supply from nearby Saltbush Creek.² Despite the likely initial rudimentary conditions, it must have been an exciting time for Henry with sons to help.

Before long, the property boasted a four-roomed house with verandahs on three sides, office and a detached two-roomed kitchen with front and back verandahs, a good tank supply and all of the usual accessories. There were three large sheep paddocks and a horse paddock, and two wells—though the bore, which in 1911 was down 400ft, still produced an unsatisfactory supply.

In the local community, Henry was on the committee of the Alpha Turf Club, and as a Justice of the Peace, occasionally served on the Police Court bench.³

A postcard sent in April 1912 by Emily Alsbury (nee Wood) from Mount Morgan to her sister Mrs Nellie Monk, alluded to a recent visit to Monklands:

Glad to hear that you like the west. It will do the children good. Love to Harry [Henry] and kids and self, Emily. — P.S. This card is for Esme. Clavie's eyes [Emily's son] opened wide when I told him about the kangaroo.

In 1920, the property also boasted a Buick six-seater car and at some stage a tennis court was added. Such details are known since the property was up for sale in September that year.⁴ Apart from the possible financial reasons, by then it would have been apparent that Horace, now married but still with war afflictions, would not be able to help his father.⁵

When the sale did not eventuate Henry continued with the property and faced more setbacks. In November 1922, fire destroyed the woolshed containing machinery and 34 bales of wool, then in 1926, the house was burnt to the ground.⁶ The homestead was rebuilt about 200 yards away. In a typed letter to the Department of Lands in March 1928, Mr Monk outlined his difficulties:

I tried to live by shepherding but they did not do, so after months of writing I managed to borrow to put on netting, but it took all the cash and the last three years have been so bad that the finance people would not advance. By the time I pay rent and rates and £200 = wages etc out of 1600 sheep, I have a trying time.

* * *

CONSIDERING THAT Nellie Monk's father was from Shropshire landed gentry and that she maintained contact with the Creeds of Raglan, the Allens of Withersfield, and the Wills of Cullin-la-Ringo, she must have hoped that one day Henry would himself be a property owner and enjoy the added social prestige and respectability of landed status. On the other hand, it must have been quickly apparent that Monklands—in reality an isolated 'battler's block' amid the obduracy of this desert uplands region—would need an enormous effort to make it comfortable and successful. If it rained, the country was marvellous, but then it was time to sink another bore. Recalling her visits there as a young woman, Ethel Logie (Monk) told her sons about having to do the washing and seeing the piccaninnies down at the pool near the homestead.

Mrs Monk must have decided that it was wiser for her to be based in Rockhampton at 200 William Street, the home to which the family had apparently moved in late 1909. Here she could supervise the education of the younger children. Besides, as daughter-in-law Edith Monk (wife of Horace) observed: "Granny loves to have a lot of people about her, and the country would not satisfy her for long."⁷

In more recent times, the Monks' eventual home at 162 Denham Street was bought by the mother of Rockhampton historian and columnist, Jan Schwarzrock. As soon as Jan showed her 93-year-old mother (born in 1912) the old photo of 162 Denham Street, she said, "That is the Monks' home."⁸ She remembered the 'young girl' [Esme], and recalls that when she was living in the home after the Monks had gone, Mrs. Monk came to the house to visit her and stayed for afternoon tea. She never saw her again.

* * *

THE MONKS' FIFTH SON, Herbert (born 1899), was an 11-year-old when his father took on Monklands. Given the boy's apparent enthusiasm for the land, it was possibly felt that at the end of his schooling, some kind of pastoral training would be advantageous. By 1922, he was a station hand at Mount Enniskillen, a vast property at Tambo which could carry more than 35,000 sheep. This is probably where he learned sheep-shearing, the occupation that once epitomised the romance of the Outback.

"My father's first cousin was a ringleader of striking shearers," Nellie Monk is sure to have explained to her son. James Bellhouse Midwood (1849-1927) was one of the principal leaders at the famous Shearers' Strike at Oakwood station near Charleville in April 1891 when he was charged with three others for "inciting divers persons, numbering 150, to riot".⁹

Reminiscing years later, perhaps Herbert was able to explain that he quickly grew all too familiar with the 'buzz' of the shearing shed—shearers bending over their charges, the colourful chyacking, the language, yarns and nicknames, the roustabouts clearing away the wool and the classers standing by, the shorn sheep scuttling down the chute to freedom, the Lister engine's reassuring 'putt-putt-putt' powering the combs, the smell of the lanolin, the boss's eagle eye

checking that each man got through his 30 or so sheep during each two-hour stint—then the blessed balm when the shearer was able to stretch out on the floor to relieve his aching back, possibly consoled by visions of the next visit to the pub.

While the electoral roll places Herbert as a shearer in Tambo in 1925 and Barcaldine (boarding at the Royal Hotel) in 1928, an arrival at Monklands by 1919 was later to pique his romantic interest.

* * *

WHEN NELLIE MONK opted for life in Rockhampton in lieu of Monklands' relative remoteness, a housekeeper appeared at the property in the person of Mrs Delela Gibson, accompanied by her young daughter Beatrice May (born in 1907). Mrs Gibson's role may have initially been temporary but it appears to have been satisfactory that she stay on.

In 1891 when the Shearers' Strike was taking place in outback Queensland, half a world away in Cornwall, a 14-year-old schoolgirl named Delela Williams was helping her widowed grandmother Sarah Williams (nee King) to look after Delela's two younger brothers and four younger cousins. Relubbus was a small Cornish village eight miles from Penzance. In this pretty locality dotted with mine shafts, it would not be out of place for Winston Graham's famous character Ross Poldark to stride onto the scene.

Delela was the daughter of Elizabeth (Mollard) and Mathew Oats Williams. He was a stone mason, as was his father before him. Ten years earlier in 1881, Elizabeth, with her three children and her two unmarried sisters, was living in the nearby village of Germoe with her mother. Mathew was away working in Canada as a farmer in the township of Caledon, 600km west of Montreal.¹⁰

When his mother died in 1894, Mathew returned to England.¹¹ By then his wife may have also passed on since she seems to have disappeared from the record before 1891. It was no wonder that come 1900, 24-year-old Delela decided to leave the close-kit Cornwall community to chance her luck a long way away...

The voyage to Queensland aboard *Jumna* was anything but uneventful for the ship's matron who had the unenviable task of supervising 287 single girls, among them 'Delia Williams', a nurse in

the ship's hospital. On arrival in Brisbane, the matron faced a Board of Immigration enquiry to answer complaints against her. Delia was one of the deponents who stated that she had been a nurse for eight years in a hospital at Penzance "and had her certificates".¹²

Arriving in Brisbane in November 1900, the young woman gravitated to Mount Morgan, at one time the largest gold mine in the world. Here in 1903 she married miner George Gibson (jnr), son of George, saddler and harness maker. Their first child, George Harold, died as a infant in 1904, then Beatrice May was born in 1907. The family lived in D'arcy Street and Jubilee Hill in Mount Morgan, before moving to West and Murray Streets in Rockhampton.

By 1915 George was employed by the railways and the family had moved to Brisbane, living in the rough inner-city suburb of Petrie Terrace with its quaint wooden cottages and narrow streets. The house at 56 Judge Street was in the shadow of the Caxton Hotel and here Delela made some unwelcome appearances in newspaper reports—one where two drunken soldiers attempted an assault and she warned them off with a rifle, and another when she suffered a blow which put her in hospital. It must have been a relief to return to Central Queensland with Beatrice, and somehow to secure the housekeeping job at the remote sheep station, Monklands.

* * *

HENRY MONK'S GRANDSON Norman Logie (b. 1920) recalled Herbert living with the Logies at Beerburrum for a period during the 1920s, and that Herbert and his father apparently undertook a droving trip from Central Queensland to Adelaide. Herbert enjoyed his stay near the Glass House Mountains until he decided to return "out west".

On 13 April 1929, a notice in the *Western Champion* explained that on the previous Tuesday, "at the Methodist Parsonage [Barcaldine], Beatrice May, only daughter of Mrs D. Gibson and granddaughter of Sir Mathew Williams, Lincoln Hall, Cornwall, England, was married to Herbert Hartley, fourth son of Mr Henry Monk, of Monkland, Alpha." The notice continued:

The bride, who wore a frock of shell pink crepe-de-chine, was given away by Mr Monk. Mrs Parker acted as Maid of Honour. The Rev R. Huth performed the ceremony. A few intimate friends of the

contracting parties were subsequently entertained at breakfast at the Railway Hotel, and the usual toasts were honoured.¹³

No record has been found regarding the knighted state of Delela's father nor of the whereabouts of a Lincoln Hall in Cornwall. More likely, this was an ancestral embellishment intended to counter any raised eyebrows especially those of Mrs Nellie Monk.

The newly-weds would have been still living at Monklands when, five months later, Henry Monk fell ill. He passed away in September and was buried at Alpha Cemetery. He was accorded an obituary which highlighted his long connection with the area, even going back to the days when his brother surveyed for the new railway.¹⁴

Mr Henry Monk, for over twenty years a resident of the Alpha district, passed away at the District Hospital, Alpha, on Friday, September 6th. Deceased, prior to settling in the district, was engaged with a party of surveyors, in the survey of that portion of the West. On completion of survey duty he undertook the management of several station properties; finally selecting Monkland, 26 miles out of Alpha, where he resided until the day of his passing. Deceased, who was well known and highly respected, was 72 years of age at the time of his death, which resulted from an attack of 'flu. He left a widow and six children, four sons and two daughters. Three of the eldest were present at the funeral which took place on the following Saturday morning.

Herbert and Trixie, now with their first child Ronald Percival, no doubt hoped against hope that something could be arranged with the bank so that they could stay on and make Monklands profitable.¹⁵ In 1930, the property ran 70 head of cattle, 2,700 sheep and 20 horses, and was well fenced. By 1932, the property by then unstocked was auctioned by Australian Estates and Mortgage Co. Ltd but attracted no bids.¹⁶ Later that year, it was bought by John Alfred Shepherd of Jericho who retained the name.

By 1935, the Monks had moved to Alpha where Herb was a member of the Alpha Lodge.¹⁷ The local paper reported that in September that year, at an 'excellently attended' euchre party and dance in aid of the Alpha Football Club held in the Alpha Convent School, Herbert was the MC.¹⁸

Their daughter Elaine was born in 1939, then after the move to Blackall, Terence was born. During this period one of Nellie's letters (14 December 1945) offers a brief snippet:

Herbert and family are at Blackall and have four children.¹⁹ Trixie (Herbert's wife) is a great cake-maker and wrote to say she was sending me a nice Xmas cake... P.S. Since writing about the cake I was going to get from Herbert and Trixie, Roy [Stanley Monk] brought it home yesterday and I think it is the most beautifully decorated cake I ever saw. I do wish you could see it.

In the late 1950s, Herb and Trixie moved to 19 Walter Street, Charleville, where his occupation continued to be shearer. Living nearby in 1963 was their son Terence now working in the printing industry as a letterpress machinist. After Herbert's death in 1964, Trixie moved to Redcliffe (not far from her sister-in-law, Edith Logie), then moved back to Brisbane, her home being Jane Street, West End. She died in 1979.

Delela Gibson did not live long enough to see her third grandchild. After Monklands, she had moved to inner-city Brisbane, where, in 1936, she married John Bruce. It was to be but a short-lived partnership since he died in November 1939, and nine weeks later Delela (now spelt Delilah) joined him at Toowong Cemetery.²⁰

Around 1980, Mrs Ellie Pacey, a venerable and well-known character in the Anakie area, wrote: "Harry [Monk] married and had a son Herbert, last heard of by [her husband] Bob [Pacey] as a shearer at Blackall. Bob went to school with him [in Anakie] and he would be about 80 if still alive."²¹

* * *

NEW COAL MINES are being planned near Alpha which may have a profound impact on Monklands. According to a proposal by China First (also known as the South Galilee Coal Project), the property could be subsumed into a plan for an open cut mine and associated facilities extending over 120 square kilometres. An infrastructure corridor (possibly a railway line) may run north-south about 12km east of the Monklands homestead. A cultural heritage study included a profile of the property:

The Monkland homestead complex comprising two houses, sheds and shearing shed could potentially have local significance as an example of a small-scale pastoral property in the Alpha district that was developed in the early 20th century. The shearing shed, in particular, is intact with some machinery in situ and also the wool press. Monkland is a typical and good example of a smaller holding that was developed following the resumption of the larger runs in the late 19th century.²²



Souvenirs found at Monklands in 2006 at the site of an earlier homestead destroyed by fire. – GB



*The antiquity of the current Monklands shearing shed is unknown. Perhaps it is what replaced the one destroyed by fire in 1922. If coal mining goes ahead in the area, the property may be subsumed into it. According to an Environmental Impact Statement prepared for Waratah Coal's Galilee Coal Project in August 2011: "Development of the mine will require the removal of the Monklands homestead which includes a shearing shed of potential local significance." (p. 47).
– Photos,
Thom Blake*

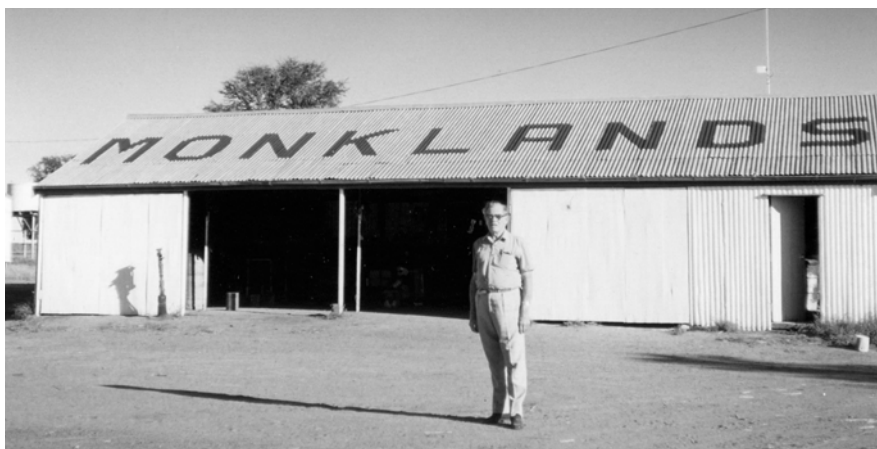


Top left: An early photo of Herbert Monk, below which are Trixie and Herb's children, Elaine and Terry, ca. 1946.

Top right: Trixie and Herb Monk on the occasion of the wedding on 23 July 1961 of their son Terry to Ann Mahoney at Charleville, with Ann's mother Ellen in the background.



Left: Terry and Ann's son Tony Monk, pictured in a newspaper clipping, the caption of which reads, "End of the Line: Shorncliffe roster station officer Tony Monk and the trusty steed [bicycle] he uses on his station inspection rounds."



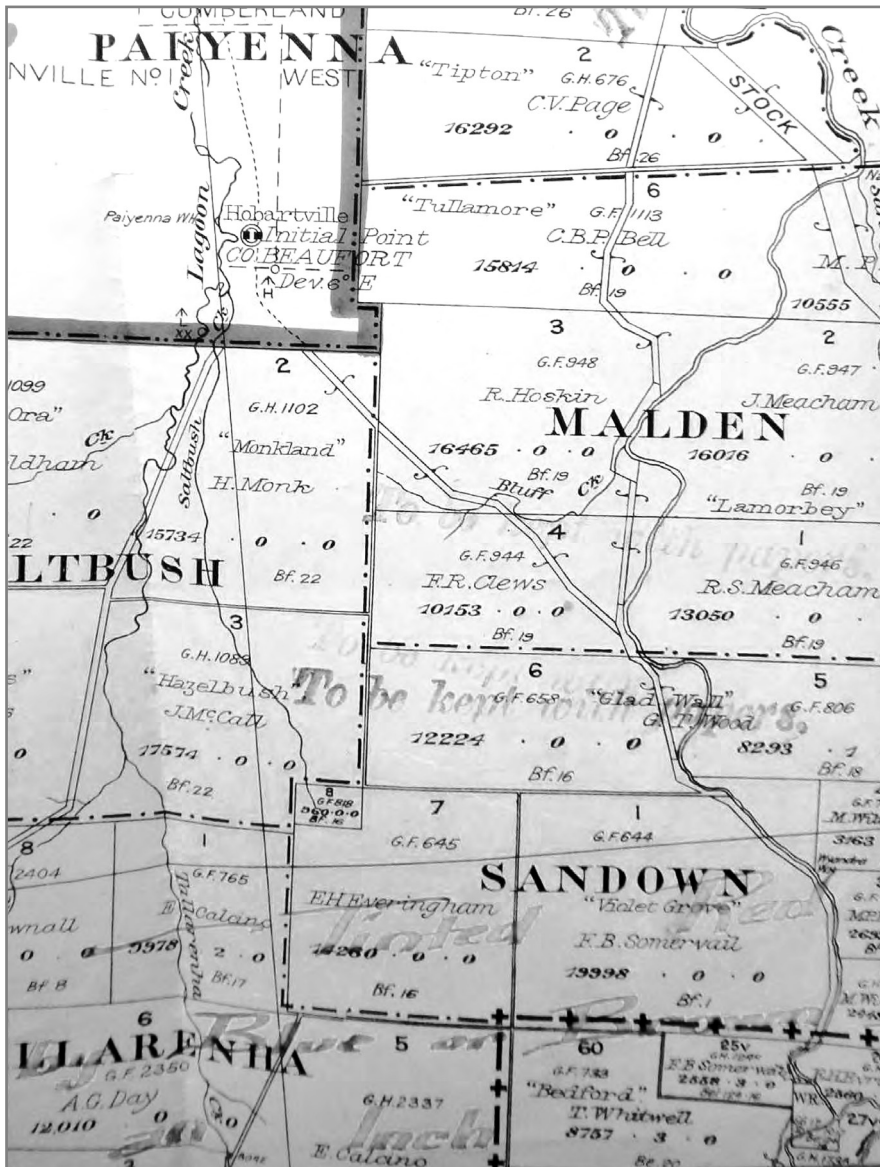
Norm Logie (son of Ethel Monk) visiting the property in the 1980s.



The front gate of the homestead in 2004. – GB



Above: Henry Monk's grave (centre foreground) at Alpha Cemetery (Sect B, plot 75) in 2004. Above right: Mrs D. Gibson's graveside tribute was photographed by Norm Logie in the 1980s. It read: "H. Monk, deceased. A token of respect and deepest sympathy from Mrs D. Gibson".



This plan shows Monklands (upper left hand side) and surrounding grazing homesteads along with their early owners. South of Monklands is Tallarenha Creek (sometimes Talarena). Its previous long-time name had been Monk's Creek but around 1912 it was changed to reflect the locality's traditional name. – QSA, Item ID70625

NOTES

1. Though originally 'Monkland', more recently it has become 'Monklands', hence the latter has been adopted throughout. Janice Cooper, an historian from Jericho and author of *Crossing the divide: a history of Alpha and Jericho districts* (2013), pointed out that Portion 4 Saltbush (south-west of Monkland corner to corner) was selected by Charles Myles McInnes. Because Henry Monk and Charles McInnes submitted their application forms on the same day in 1910, Janice suspects that they planned their selections as a result of their earlier connection in the Anakie locality (McInnes was the postal contractor for Anakie in 1903). Portion 4 was called Glen Innes and remains on the modern pastoral map alongside Monkland. Two days before Henry Monk acquired Monklands, Nellie's father John Clavering Wood passed away aged 73 in Carlton, Melbourne, and was buried at Boroondara Cemetery, North Melbourne.
2. Also near the property was Monk's Creek which extended south to the Central Railway. Named from the railway surveying days of the 1880s, it presumably honoured Henry's brother, George William Monk.
3. *Capricornian*, 25 March 1911, p. 2.
4. *Morning Bulletin*, 16 September 1920, p. 11.
5. In a letter of 11 March 1922 to her uncle William Rigby Wood (youngest brother of Nellie's father) in New Zealand, Nellie alludes to her son's war wounds: "Horace is doing fairly well on the land [Beerburum] and really it is wonderful how he gets about. A stranger would never imagine he has lost his foot [his foot was badly injured but not lost]. His arm is splendid."
6. *The Queenslander*, 4 November 1922, p. 29; *Capricornian*, 3 April 1926, p. 25. "A four-roomed house, with office and storeroom combined, on Monkland selection, near Alpha, was totally destroyed by fire on Sunday. The building, which was owned by Henry Monk, was insured with the State for £300." *Brisbane Courier*, 31 March 1926, p. 19.
7. Letter of Edith Monk, 30 Sept 1937.
8. Mrs Monk's name appeared on a title deed of 1924, but she may have been living there before then.
9. As reported in the *Brisbane Courier*, 2 April 1891. Part of the Brief of Evidence read: "The accused Midwood rode up to where the prisoners were and said, 'Boys, let us not let them go with them. We might as well be shot at once. Those in favour of rescuing the prisoners, hold up their hands.' There was a show of hands. All the crowd held up their hands and said, 'We won't let them go.' The accused Midwood then said, 'If they take them, they will have to take the whole of us.' At this the mob had got right round the soldier and the prisoners, and one of the prisoners we had taken named Fanning said to them, 'Be quiet, men. Let us go peaceably.' Accused Midwood then said, 'What have the other men got to say?' All the other prisoners also asked the mob to be quiet and let them go away peaceably."

10. Ontario Census of 1881.
11. Shipping Record: Departure, Montréal, Québec, Canada; and arriving in Liverpool, England, 14/08/1894.
12. *The Week*, 30 November 1900, p. 25.
13. *Western Champion*, 13 April 1929, p. 8.
14. *Western Champion*, 28 September 1929, p. 7. It is remembered that Henry's granddaughter Portia Monk (Charlie's daughter) went to Alpha for the funeral but her younger sister Vivie was too young.
15. No doubt this was the problem facing the executors of Henry's will, Mary Elizabeth Monk, Charlie and Horace.
16. *Brisbane Courier*, 28 May 1932, p. 10.
17. *Morning Bulletin*, 27 September 1935, p. 15.
18. *Morning Bulletin*, 17 July 1936, p. 13.
19. Nellie mentions four children. She surely meant three.
20. John Bruce aged 68 (b. ca. 1871) was buried on 24 Nov 1939, followed by Delilah Bruce aged 64 (b. ca. 1876) on 27 January 1940.
21. Undated letter (ca. 1980?), Mrs Ellie Pacey. She died 17 July 2000 aged 93 years. She was married to Robert (Bob), the sixth child of Mary Ellen Cameron and William Pacey. Mary Ellen's elder brother James Cameron married Harry Monk's sister Blanche Emilia in 1885.
22. Thom Blake, (Historian), *China First Project, Non-Indigenous Cultural Heritage Assessment, A report for Waratah Coal Pty. Ltd.*, November 2010. p. 36.



13. Ivyville

226 Vulture Street, South Brisbane

WHEN Charlie Monk was in Brisbane on the way to holidaying in Sydney in September 1909, he planned to visit his father's well-known brother, Surveyor Monk. Penning a postcard to his sister Ethel, he explained that the house took some finding: "You can imagine us searching South Brisbane for 'Ivyville, Vulture Street'. It was pretty vague but we got there alright."

In the 1920s, journalist Archibald Meston (a contemporary of G.W. Monk in Cairns) described Vulture Street as "the longest, closely inhabited street in Australia" so it was no wonder that Charlie, searching simply for a house name, had trouble finding the Monks.

Years later in the 1930s, Charlie was to take his wife and young daughters to visit Uncle Bill and Aunt Hettie. "I recall going there in the evening on the tram and marvelling at the wonderful night view of the city," said Charlie's younger daughter Vivienne.

The property on which the home stood came into the hands of G.W. Monk's father-in-law, James William Thompson, in 1863, having been sold to him by the pioneering brothers in business, John

and George Harris. Soon after leaving South Brisbane, George Harris bought another prime riverside abode: Newstead House.

Henrietta Mary Ann was born in March 1854, the youngest of the five children of London immigrants, James and Millicent Thompson. Henrietta (Hettie) was their first child born in the colony. She was two when her mother died, and 27 when she and G.W. Monk married in 1881 at St. Thomas' Church of England, South Brisbane.¹

On the death of Hettie's father in 1901, her eldest sister Millicent held title to Ivyville until her death in 1922 when it was inherited by Hettie and Bill Monk.² Almost immediately, an easement was surveyed down the eastern side of the block, and a second house was built down the slope below Ivyville. The Monks occupied this house, permitting Ivyville to be let out to tenants or to be made available to visitors.³ There was a brass plaque placed prominently on the gatepost at street level, stating 'G.W. Monk, Surveyor'.

* * *

WHEN CHARLIE as a 24-year-old visited Vulture Street in 1909, he was likely interested to hear of the adventures of his cousin, the Monks' son Roy Mervyn, older by two years. Roy had been a pupil at Kuranda State School and the Brisbane Central Boys' State School before attending the Technical College in George Street. By 1906, he could describe himself as an engineer's assistant.⁴

Roy rowed for Commercial Rowing Club and was a 'well-known member' during 1901-7 and was regularly named when the social pages featured rowing or yachting events. At the Governesses Ball of May 1907, he was numbered with "Captain Percy Thorn, George Webster, H.V. Walter, Mr Darvall, Eric Molle, and Eric Cowlshaw", suggesting that these were the evening's eligible bachelors.

After taking engineering subjects at the Brisbane Technical College, there seemed to be a plan for Roy to study further in the United States. Civil engineering at Cornell University was mentioned but the University of Michigan was settled upon after Roy attended the Summer Session at its Department of Engineering in 1903. What an experience for a 20-year-old! Accordingly, in May 1907, Roy was accompanied by his mother and his aunt Millicent Thompson to Sydney from where they would farewell him as he embarked for

England on *SS Afric*, en route to America.⁵ By August, Roy wrote from Houghton, Michigan, offering his impressions. He had enrolled at the School of Mines at the University of Michigan for a course to last three years.⁶

Where did the idea of America originate? Considering that in 1907, Henry Ford was close to going into production with his Model-T vehicle, the USA must have seemed to engineers a Mecca for the latest trends. Surveyor Monk likely also had in mind his mother's words: "One day, if you ever get to America, you might call on your first cousins... the children of my sister Mary Ann (Russell). I nursed them all as babies. The Russells were thinking of leaving for America about the time your father and I brought you to Queensland..."

* * *

JAMES WILLIAM THOMPSON (1815-1901) was a 34-year-old carpenter from London when he arrived on 1 May 1849 with his wife and four children aboard the *Chaseley*,⁷ one of the three ships of 'industrious and virtuous' migrants organised by the Presbyterian clergyman, John Dunmore Lang (1799-1878).

Within a few years Thompson was a timber merchant living in Edward Street. He teamed with Leicestershire carpenter Joshua Jeays (1812-1881) of Albert Street, and as 'Architects and Contractors' in August-September 1854, Thompson and Jeays built a gallery for the newly-completed Church of England Pro-Cathedral of St John in William Street, Brisbane.

Jeays' book, *The Orthogonal System of Hand-Railing, with Practical Illustrations of the Construction of Stairs*, published in London in 1850, demonstrated that he was an accomplished designer and craftsman. The Jeays-Thompson partnership lasted until September 1857 after which the latter was described as a contractor who produced plans and specifications. Meanwhile, Jeays built the official residence of the Governor to a design of the new Colonial Architect, Charles Tiffin. The building was completed by May 1862, and is known today as Old Government House and forms part of the Queensland University of Technology. In 1864, Jeays became Lord Mayor, having been an alderman since the Council's inception in 1859.

Thompson lost his wife Millicent (Todd) in 1856. A decade later, he offered himself for municipal service. He became an alderman in 1866 and served for three years. By this time, he had acquired land in Vulture Street. He possibly built Ivyville himself, creating a substantial home for his four daughters and son.⁸

When J.W. Thompson died in February 1901 aged 87, he was saluted as 'an old and much esteemed resident of South Brisbane'.⁹ A thoroughfare in Bowen Hills named Thompson Street is not far from Jeays Street. An indication of the gentleman's interests is apparent from an article which appeared 30 years after his death. His son-in-law, the surveyor, was clearly ensuring that important documents would be preserved:

Mr Inigo Jones, president of the Historical Society [of Queensland], said that other donations to the society recently included a gift by Mr Monk, of Vulture Street, South Brisbane, of papers of the late Mr W. J. Thompson, the inventor of the movable hospital bed.¹⁰ The papers, which went back 100 years, included the letters patent for the movable bed from Queen Victoria. Other documents include an address to Mr William Pettigrew (later Mr W. Pettigrew, MLC),¹¹ survey of Cooksland (as Queensland was originally named);¹² a scheme by Mr Thompson for the first water supply in 1864; and a suggestion for a bridge about the same date.¹³

* * *

BILL AND HETTIE made it 'open house' when relatives wished to stay. In the same way that G.W. Monk's 'Uncle Bill' (Wakeling) had taken him under his wing, so 'Uncle Bill Monk' seems to have been particularly kind to his niece Ethel Monk who lodged with them during the First World War after she matriculated in nursing.

Her marriage to Norman George William Logie in 1918 was arranged from Ivyville, and the ceremony took place nearby at St Andrew's Church of England, South Brisbane. Uncle Bill gave her away, standing in for her father who had his hands full managing Monklunds. The marriage certificate showed Ethel's residence as 'Vulture Street', and the witnesses were her Uncle Bill and his sister-in-law, Millicent (Thompson). No wonder it could be said that Uncle Bill was the 'star in Ethel's eyes'. Perhaps, he saw in her the daughter

he would have had—she would have been just two years younger—if Ivy had lived.

After Ethel and Norman Logie moved to Beerburum, Uncle Bill visited them and helped in all sorts of ways. In the late 30s, when Hettie's health ailed to the point where she was not expected to live long, and Ethel was in Brisbane with her son Norman to help out, Bill Monk told Ethel that he would like his surveying equipment to go to her son, young Norman. Since it could not be taken on the train back to Beerburum that day, an arrangement was made to store it in a shed until the items could be shifted.

As it happened, Henrietta's condition improved though she was restricted to a wheelchair. With little warning, Uncle Bill grew ill and died on 24 March 1937 at the age of 81, ending a remarkable life. A substantial obituary in the *Courier Mail* credited him with being "one of the oldest surveyors in Queensland".

Henrietta survived him by nine years but because of her weakened state, assistance was offered by her Clarke relatives from northern New South Wales. Norman and John Logie certainly remember two elderly ladies who seemed to reside at Ivyville towards the end. On Hettie's death on 18 September 1946 when she joined her husband at the Mt Thompson Crematorium, the whole property passed to Henrietta's niece Aimee Flora Clarke.¹⁴ The precious gift of Uncle Bill's surveying equipment was lost to the family, young Norman having been reluctant to broach the subject with his mother's Aunt Hettie when she was still alive.

The nieces of Henrietta and George William were both married in 1918 to returned servicemen and clearly occupied positions of affection in their lives.

In August 1971, the Vulture Street property passed to Aimee's daughter Ilma Gyneth Clarke (1922-1995) before it went out of her hands ca. 1981. By the turn of the century, high-rise units occupied the site where the most prominent member of the Monk family had lived for almost 40 years.



Aerial view of South Brisbane during World War Two, showing Ivyville (arrowed) on Vulture Street, with the second house on the block (referred to as Retreat) below it. At the time of this photograph (26 February 1943), Hettie Monk had been widowed for six years. She passed away in 1946. – US Archives (NARA) RG 111 SC 248608, Photo. Pfc Christopher Mauriello



View from Ivyville across the Brisbane River towards Parliament House in the 1940s. – John Logie

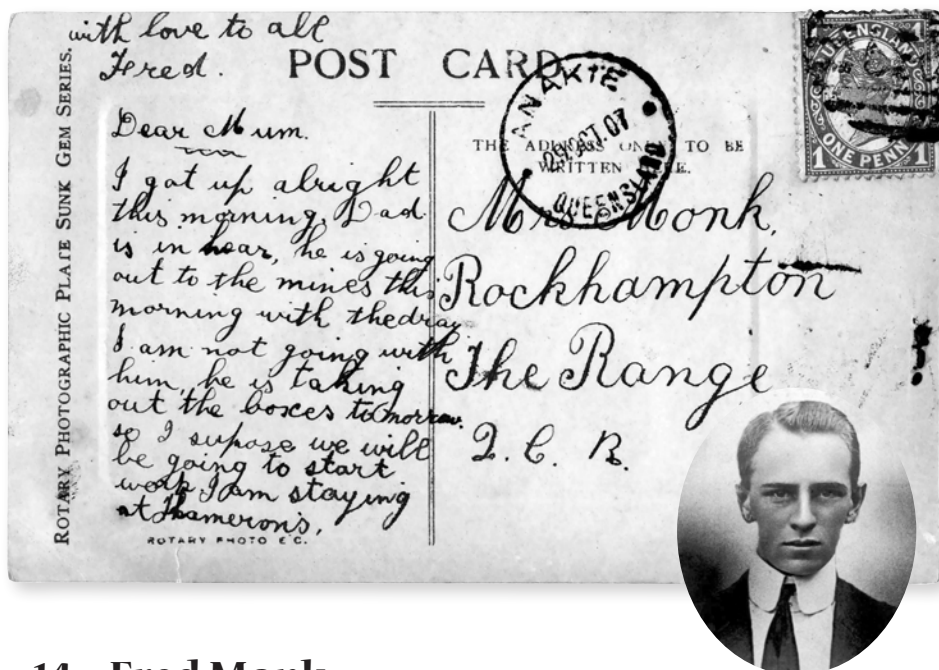


Ivyville was located on land occupied by the driveway for the high-rise Southbank Apartments (RHS of photograph). By 2018, the venerable Windemere Flats, a neighbouring property to Ivyville, had made way for more high-rise apartments. – GB

NOTES

1. St Thomas' Church stood on a stretch of Melbourne Street near the Victoria Bridge between Grey and Stanley Streets. It was superseded by St Andrew's (higher up on Vulture Street) by 1883.
2. The obituary for Miss Thompson described her as an 'old identity' who was an energetic worker for philanthropy. She was one of the founders of the South Brisbane Benevolent Society. 'Miss Thompson was a charming personality, and had a wide circle of friends', per *Brisbane Courier*, 26 Dec 1922, p. 11. Her grave and that of her parents is marked by a prominent memorial in Dutton Park Cemetery, Brisbane (3A/95 Front).

3. Norm Logie recalled that the home was once let to a Mr Bowman, head of the Stock Branch in the State Department of Agriculture and Stock, and his family. Conspicuous in the home during their tenancy was a very large Bible displayed in the lounge.
4. At the Brisbane Technical College, Roy's subjects in 1903 were Mechanical Drawing, Machine Design & Construction, and Mechanics, followed in 1906 by Practical Assaying (including Mineralogy). Also in 1906, he gained passes in examinations (set by the University of Sydney) in Theoretical and Practical Chemistry conducted by the Queensland University Extension in connection with the Brisbane Technical College. – *The Telegraph*, 18 January 1906, p. 2
5. *Brisbane Courier*, 18 May 1907, p. 12. The University of Michigan's Bentley Historical Library holds records showing Roy's enrolment at the Summer School in 1903, and at the Department of Engineering during 1908-1909.
6. *Brisbane Courier*, 17 September 1907, p 7.
7. James William and Millicent had married at St Mary's, Lambeth, in London in 1836. The shipping list for *Chaseley* in 1849: Thompson.—William, 33, carpenter; Millicent, 30; Millicent, 12; Flora, 7; A. Rose, 4; Paul Todd, 2. – *The Queenslander*, 16 June 1932, p. 7
8. An early mention of Ivyville is via a newspaper advertisement: "The Committee of the South Brisbane Benevolent Society can recommend Needlewomen and Charwomen to ladies desirous of engaging them. Apply Miss Thompson, Ivyville, Vulture-street." – *Brisbane Courier*, 17 June 1891, p 2
9. *Brisbane Courier*, 2 February 1901.
10. This was possibly William James Thompson (d. 1916), a civil engineer of Warialda Street, West Kogarah, near Sydney, who had patents for items such as 'a new and useful Improved Duplex Driving-Gear for Bicycles'. It is not known if he was related to J.W. Thompson.
11. Scotsman William Pettigrew (1825-1906) was a sawmiller, politician and diarist. He arrived in the colony months before J.W. Thompson on the earlier of Rev. Lang's three ships, the *Fortitude*.
12. J.D. Lang proposed three divisions for Queensland: Flinders Land in the north, Leicharts (sic) Land in the centre and Cooks Land in the south.
13. *Kyogle Examiner*, 12 June 1934, p. 2.
14. Aimee was the daughter of Henrietta's brother Paul Todd Thompson from the Lismore district. Aimee had married Lewis Roberts Clarke in 1918.



14. Fred Monk

He did not complain...

THERE are but scant clues about the life of Frederick Wood Monk up until what was referred to in the family as an ‘accident’. In the collection of postcards preserved by Edith Logie (nee Monk), there are several which are either sent by Fred or mention him in passing. Writing in October 1907 as a 13-year-old, to his mother in Rockhampton from the home of his aunt, Mrs Blanche Cameron, in Anakie, he says:

Dear Mum, I got up alright this morning. Dad is here. He is going out to the mine this morning with the dray. I am not going with him. He is taking out the boxes tomorrow, so I suppose we will be going to start work. I am staying at Camerons. With love to all. Fred.

A year later, Fred writes from Anakie to his father in Rockhampton, “Dear Dad, When are you coming up? I was at school today. The horses are staying here alright. Don’t forget to bring up my suit. I think you ought to bring Esme up with you. I remain, Fred.”

About the same time, Fred’s older brother Horace was working at Taroborah (22km west of Emerald), and in passing, he mentions on his postcard to the family that Fred had to fend for himself:

I forgot to tell you about Freddie who came down to Taraborah one night after old yellow and there was no-one at the train so he had to sleep in a shed until morning and then walk out three miles to me.

Fred (b. 1894) was Henry and Mary Elizabeth's fifth child and attended Crescent Lagoon State School for two years then Rockhampton Primary after which he gained a job in July 1909 as a clerk with the National Mutual Life Insurance Co. Fred's friend 'Roy R' had moved to Brisbane and sent him a postcard in February 1911 from 'Chatsworth', a lodging residence in George Street:

Dear Fred — I suppose you think I have forgotten you. Not by far. I've been working at Howards Motor Garage for 3 months now and like it very well. I suppose rinking [skating] has gone out now. Brisbane is not too bad of a place to live in. Plenty of girls. I suppose I will see you down this way some day. Let us know if ever you are coming down. Remember me to all at Rocky. Love, Roy R.

Fred's head teacher at Crescent Lagoon State School in West Rockhampton had been William Nathaniel Jaggard (1862-1914)¹ who said of him, "he was a boy that was easily elated and easily depressed. Morally, he was a good boy." Speaking about the afternoon of Monday, 29 April 1912, at about 4.30pm, Mr Jaggard stated:

I met him on the nine-mile road [on the way to Stenlake's Lagoon] which passes the school and at a short distance from the school, I said, 'Good afternoon,' and we both bowed. I did not hear what he said owing to the rattle of the buggy.

* * *

THE NEXT DAY, Fred's body was found. Among the witness statements at the magisterial enquiry was that of Fred's eldest brother Charles, a clerk with the Railway Department, Rockhampton:

I reside with my parents in Denham Street [between West and Talford Streets]. Fred Wood Monk was my brother and also resided with my parents and myself before his death. He was 17 years 7 months of age. He was in the employ of the National Mutual Insurance Company Rockhampton as a clerk. He had been in that employ about four years. On the 29th ultimo he accompanied my other brother [probably Percy, also a railway employee] to the railway station. He had breakfast when he came back. He appeared in his usual health and had his usual practice at the piano. He went to work about 8.30am. My parents were

away from home then and the family then consisted of deceased, my sister [Esme], another brother [Roy] and myself, four of us.

He came home for lunch about 1.10pm. He seemed all right then. It was pay day and I referred to it as a big day for him and he said that he did not think it was a big day and that he should be getting more pay. He was getting more pay, viz. 25/- per week, and I could not assign any reason for his speaking about his wages. He has often said this. He had been on 25/- since 1st January and was due for another increase at July. I think it was to be 5/-. I took no notice of this. Before he went away he seemed all right. He left home again about 1.50pm.

The night previous he said he was going to the theatre. I had told him previously that he might cut out one night a week as he was going there about four nights a week. He did not come home to tea at 6pm on the Monday. I made enquiries. I found his office keys in his chest of drawers that showed me that he had been home. I made all possible inquiries that night and the following morning, and reported it to the police. My mother had been away five or six weeks and it was only mentioned that day at lunch time that she was coming home next day.

During [Tuesday] the 30th, I made inquiries without result. About 6pm that day, news arrived, sent by Mr Jaggard, that he had passed Fred near the Crescent Lagoon School about 5pm the previous day. About 8am on Wednesday the 1st, Mr Delandelles called and told me Mr Jaggard asked him to let me know that a bicycle had been found near a fence and that a body had been seen lying in a paddock out beyond the Crescent Lagoon School. Harwood [John William Harwood, engine driver, of Denham Street, three doors from the Monks] picked me up near the School. In company with Harwood and others, I went into the paddock and saw the body of my deceased brother. The body was on its back with the head towards the fence and feet towards the lagoon. The left hand seemed to be straight out. The right hand was bent and near the head there was a revolver lying close to the head on the right side. The bicycle was standing against the fence about 100 yards from the body.

There was no indication of any struggle near the body. I can assign no reason for his committing suicide. I have made all inquiries in town to see if I could find any reason but so far can find none. From the circumstances surrounding I think it was a self-inflicted act and not the act of some other person.

I don't know of any person who has any ill feeling or spite towards the deceased that would in any way injure him.

I have heard my brother bought a revolver and 50 cartridges on the morning of the 29th and that he stated to Mr Hansen [Hans Peter Hansen, gunsmith, William St] that he purchased them [for 18/6] for a friend in the west. He did not mention this to me. He did not tell me on the 29th that he had a revolver in his possession. He never mentioned purchasing a revolver for himself to practise shooting.

I have no idea at all what caused my brother to do this. I know of no letters written by him as to his being in difficulties. He did not touch drink at all. He smoked cigarettes but was not a heavy smoker. I have seen him with mild Capstan cigarettes. He was in no difficulty or trouble to my knowledge. He was always on affectionate terms with the rest of the family. He was not in difficulties at the office. He kept good hours at night. He was never later than about 10.30pm. His work in the office did not appear to be a worry to him. He did not complain. — Signed: Chas H. Monk²

A newspaper report concluded: “No cause can be assigned for his rash act. An examination of his books and cash disclosed that they were in perfect order.”³ A Barcaldine newspaper succinctly expressed the reaction of the Alpha community:

The young man was only 17½ years of age and in a fair way of succeeding in life ... He was well-liked by all with whom he came in contact. Great commiseration is felt for the parents, who are old and respected residents of Monkland, in the Alpha district.

Fred Monk was laid to rest in Rockhampton (South) Cemetery on 2 May 1912 just over two weeks after the *RMS Titanic* sank.

NOTES

1. William Jaggard was the grandfather of Gwen Harwood (1920-1995) who was regarded as one of Australia's finest poets. Gwendoline Harwood (nee Foster) was born in Taringa in Brisbane and published over 420 works.
2. The Magisterial Inquiry was held at Rockhampton on 15 and 23 May 1912. — QSA JUS/N 497_277/1912
3. *Morning Bulletin*, 2 May 1912, p. 6.

FACING PAGE: *In a postcard from Le Touquet in France in 1917, Horace Monk writes to his sister, “Dear Ethel, I heard of your trip to Sydney. What a place is old Sydney. I know some nice gunners there. I wish I had known you would have been there. Horace.”*



15. The Monks & World War I

It's hell with the lid on...

SOMETIME after November 1913 when Ethel Monk had begun nursing training in Longreach Hospital,¹ she was smitten with Norman Logie (1883–1979) visiting from Grahamstown, South Africa. As folklore has it, Norman's boast that because he had ridden ostriches in Africa, he was equipped to ride in a Longreach rodeo, landed him in hospital under Nurse Monk's care.²

In October 1914, just weeks after Australia entered World War I, Mr Logie enlisted (No. 237) at Enoggera. He made a quick return trip to see Ethel when she hoped that other family members could farewell him too. Ethel's brother Charlie, working for Queensland Railways at Emerald, was alerted to meet him when the Rockhampton-bound train made its Emerald stop, but he missed seeing Norman as he explained in his postcard of 23 October 1914:

Dear Ethel — Well, I missed Norman Thursday night he went through. Of course, I didn't know him but walked up and down a few times but no one stopped me, but Mum saw him off to the front. They had three inches at the farm [Monklands] so should be quite pleased with themselves. Love, Charlie.

Norman joined the 5th Light Horse and embarked on the *Persic* for Egypt, and sent a postcard early in 1915 from the British Camp at Maadi in Cairo (stamped 'Passed Censor Brisbane') to Ethel at Longreach Hospital:



These photographs appeared in The Queenslander — from left: Private N.W. Logie, 5th Light Horse (4 September 1915, p. 28.); G.H. Monk (17 April 1915, p. 27); P.H. Monk, Reinforcements (1 July 1917, p. 26); and D.A. Alsbury, C Company, 13th Depot (22 July 1916, p. 22).

SUEZ. We arrived here on the morning of 28th January. There are a lot of boats waiting to go through the Canal. The weather is splendid though it is fairly winter weather here—as we experience it in Queensland. I will write you a long letter when we are settled down in camp which we expect to reach before another week has passed. I received a letter from you at Aden dated 28th November and addressed to Melbourne from thence it was forwarded on per mail boat.

Also in his unit was writer Ion Idriess (1889-1979) and when they arrived at Gallipoli, the man who was to write 47 books wasted no time in recording the experience. Later he explained:

I began the diary as we crowded the decks off Gallipoli and watched the first shells crash into Turkish soil. Gradually it grew to be a mania: I would whip out the little book and note, immediately, anything exciting that was happening. As the years dragged on, my haversack became full of little notebooks. These memories in tabloid form are my sole souvenirs of the War, except of course stray bits of shrapnel, bomb, and high explosive splinters which nearly every soldier collected.³

Trooper Logie sustained a superficial wound at Gallipoli, 'a very slight scratch in the face', and won promotion to Lance Corporal. In his postcard of 12 August 1915 to Ethel, who was by now living in Rockhampton, he puts on a brave face: "The fortnight's holiday has made me feel a lot stronger. We are having another exciting time and giving the enemy more than they can take. From an Anzac."

In late 1915, Norman became so ill that he was moved to a hospital ship then transferred to a London hospital for recovery.⁴ By January

1916, he was fit enough to rejoin the 5th Light Horse in Egypt, and in May, he wrote from Bir-el-Dueidar just east of the Suez Canal:

We are experiencing a mild summer so far and hope that it continues so. We are encamped among a beautiful grove of date palms so have plenty of shade for man and beast as well as abundant supply of well water—and are living in anticipation of having a brush with the enemy [the Turks] before long. There was a fight here two weeks ago and the enemy were driven off. Our loss was small.

The ‘brush with the enemy’ came around 9 August and was recorded in Idriess’s 1932 book *A Desert Column*: “The machine-guns got some of our fellows here also. Corporal Logie was shot through the head. As the sun sank, lengthening ribbons of flame spurted from the machine-guns.” Miraculously, Logie survived this dangerous wound and a month later was repatriated by hospital ship to Australia.⁵ Once in Sydney, he offered to call off the engagement with Ethel but she would hear nothing of it and the couple were married in June 1918. The ceremony took place at St Andrew’s Church, South Brisbane, since Ethel had been residing at Vulture Street, home of her uncle, Surveyor Monk and his wife Hettie.

* * *

ABOUT THE TIME when Norman Logie’s unit was preparing in Egypt for what was to be the Gallipoli landing on 25 April 1915, 27-year-old George Horace Monk enlisted (686) in Rockhampton. He had been working as a bridge carpenter at Pentland between Charters Towers and Hughenden,⁶ and embarked at the end of June 1915 on *HMAT Aeneas* for Egypt.

During August, as a corporal with C Company, 21st Battalion, and while camped in Abassia (a suburb of Cairo), he wrote descriptive letters home. His mother submitted them to the *Capricornian* newspaper in Rockhampton and three were published in October 1915. One of them has him following in the footsteps of the countless travellers compelled to climb the pyramids:

I have had a good look round the Pyramids including the large pyramid. Here I got a guide, and, after taking off my boots and my hat, started on the slippery journey. I was at my wits end to keep my balance half the time. It is a fairly steep rise all the way on white alabaster (slippery)

with only foot holes cut in. I tried going backward and sideways, and finally had to go along forward. In the pyramids there is nothing to see except large stones. I had my fortune told in the queen's burial chambers, but the guide tells everyone the same. We expect to be off in about a week. The Sixth go to-day. I met a fellow who was thirteen weeks over there, and he reckons it's hell with the lid on. He had a lot of luck, for the majority only stay about a week or more.⁷

About the same time, Horace, keen for news from home, writes to his sister Ethel:

How is it I have had no letters? None for a long time. I suppose they have gone astray. I have not heard of Norman [Logie]. Two parcels from Mum. They were beaut. Oh, I've had some wine, but not too much—but can tell you quite enough. Talk about first things first. Some of our fellows have gone to hospital and some are walking around in flannels. We have been here now for 13 weeks and the time flies. It seems as it has been no time since we landed all eager for a gallop and it hasn't come off. We are nearly dead from waiting until 100 days are up. Love, Horace.

Eventually Horace saw active service with the 25th Battalion at Gallipoli as part of the reinforcements before the eventual withdrawal by 20 December 1915. Here he was promoted to acting-sergeant. The unit was moved to Mudros on Lemnos Island, Greece, before sailing for Marseilles for action on the Western Front. By October 1916, Horace, now a sergeant, was assigned to the Lewis machine gun school at Le Touquet in northern France, as a permanent instructor.

Early in 1917, he rejoins his unit but needs hospitalisation for several weeks. During May to July that year, he is on 'instructional duty' with his unit before receiving two weeks leave in England in late August. Had there been time, no doubt he would have liked to visit the places in England connected with his forebears—including Shropshire where his mother had visited as a child almost 50 years before, though she would have been too young to remember anything.

In September 1917, Horace was gassed and this warrants a flippant passing reference when writing to Ethel from Boulogne-sur-Mer: "My last trip around this part was due to Mr Fritz's Gas which managed its way down my neck and into my eyes, but am now on the recovered list."

He is briefly promoted to Company Sergeant Major (CSM) before being wounded in action, but rejoins the battalion in November 1917. On 12 July 1918, Sergeant G.H. Monk was awarded the Military Medal—and this was supported by a letter from the King. The citation (signed by Major-General Charles Rosenthal, commanding the Second Australian Division) read:

During an attack on the enemy positions south of Morlancourt, near Albert, on the night of 10/11th June 1918, this NCO organised a bombing party and captured an enemy machine gun which was holding up the advance from our flank. His prompt action undoubtedly saved many casualties, and what would have been a dangerous situation.

The following week, the 25th Battalion covered the southern flank during the Battle of Hamel (4 July 1918)—where all of the Allies' objectives were achieved within 93 minutes, just three minutes longer than General John Monash's calculated battle time.

Later in 1918, Horace wrote to Ethel and her new husband Norm Logie wishing them all the best for prosperity in the new year. He added his own update: "My first trip out today on crutches so made it a shopping tour. I am at Thurston Lodge.⁸ I have been here a fortnight and it is a real home. I will be sorry when Wednesday comes for then I go back to Cambridge perhaps for another operation. Just on a minor affair."

The injury to which Horace referred was a gunshot wound to his left foot, as well as harm to his elbow sustained in August 1918. According to Mrs Wheeler's file card for Horace, he spent most of the early part of 1919 receiving medical treatment. In late 1918—early 1919, this took place at the Cambridge Military Hospital at Aldershot, the same facility where Dr (later Sir) Harold Delf Gillies (1882–1960) began his remarkable work in facial restoration for the badly injured. Mrs Monk's first cousin from Bega, Emily Elizabeth Wood, was married to Dr Gillies' brother.

Ethel Monk may have been tempted to volunteer after receiving postcards such as this (6 October 1917) from Rockhampton Nurse Mary Ann O'Brien at the Citadel Hospital, Cairo:

Dear Nurse — Arrived safely after seeing nothing but water and sky for six weeks. Might say, we were all very sorry when our voyage

terminated. Am doing night duty. Six weeks is the limited time here. Have great spacious wards to go over. The ward I am in holds 140 beds. My lowest average for one day in the week was 82. Sometimes it is very slack. We were to go to an Australian hospital, but they being short-handed, we were divided into three sections and sent to British hospitals. Compliments of Winter Christmas. Yours sincerely, M.A. O'Brien.⁹

Ethel expressed her hopes to Horace especially after completing her final nursing exams in late 1917. He answered in pragmatic terms:

No doubt this game of nursing here is a good one which no girl ought have let slip. The nurses do not seem to be very hard worked and always have some of our gallant officers only too willing to take them out for a motor drive, etc., and when they feel at all off colour, away they go. It's the best time of their lives. You are just as well there. No talk of where we are going, so can't tell you. Love, Horace.

Horace returned to Sydney on the hospital ship *Karoola* in June 1919, and thence by train to Queensland, 'badly knocked about' in the lungs and feet. As a result, he walked with a built-up shoe and was hardly fit to return to his father's property Monklands. While recuperating at Longreach Hospital, he met nursing sister Edith Bower (changed from Bauer as WWI loomed). Edith had been well educated at the Sisters of Mercy Convent in Maryborough, shone in her music examinations, and won many awards for art. She taught for a period near Gayndah before embarking on nursing training then served at Ipswich General Hospital in 1913. In February 1920, she and Horace were married at St Patrick's Church, Fortitude Valley.

In recognition of Monklands being in the Jericho district, an Honour Roll in the Jericho Town Hall recorded 98 names of those who served from the shire including 'G.H. Monk'.

* * *

FROM MOUNT MORGAN in January 1916 came the news that David Aeson Alsbury (jnr.), a 22-year-old stockman had re-enlisted (5810).¹⁰ He was the stepson of Nellie Monk's elder sister, Emily, who in December 1902, had married engine driver David Aeson Alsbury. A widower with five children, Mr Alsbury was a well-respected Mount

Morgan citizen. In 1903, he and Emily had their first and only child, Clavering 'Clavie' John Wood (1903-71).

Writing to her New Zealand cousins on 31 January 1917 from Crown Street, Mount Morgan, Emily explained, "Sergeant G.H. Monk (Horace) is a gun instructor in France. I had a postcard photo of him sent from France. He looks well. My stepson is a Private. I think he is in France. 18th Reinforcements." The day after Emily posted this letter, her stepson David was killed near Etaples. A faint clue came months later in a letter from another Mount Morgan man, Driver J.C. Anderson, writing to his mother on 3 September 1917: "David Alsbury was killed on the Somme about last February. Our battery took part in the same stunt as he was killed in."¹¹

* * *

WHILE THE POSITION of the Monks' third son Percy as the Railway Department clerk in charge of the wagon section in the Divisional Traffic Manager's office possibly constituted a protected occupation, any impetuous thought about rushing off to the front was likely to be dampened by the grim tales of injuries suffered by those such as his older sister's beau. Nevertheless, more men were needed for the war. Amid the heated anti-conscription debate, a proclamation was issued on 29 September 1916 requiring single men aged 21 to 35 to report for a medical examination.

By then, 24-year-old Percy had already been cleared medically and he enlisted (6838) in Rockhampton on 10 October 1916. As a keen cricketer, footballer and a Technical College student of Gregg's Shorthand, he was clearly a well-respected staff member at the General Traffic Manager's office. Before he left for Enoggera on 19 October, he was presented with a suitably engraved wrist watch, and a pocket book, along with a photograph of the office staff.¹²

Ethel Monk's collection of postcards offers brief vignettes of Percy Monk when he was aged 15-17 and just starting work with the Railways. Florence Fell, a friend of Percy's eldest brother Charlie, wrote in September 1909, "Percy is leaving tonight for Anakie. We shall miss him very much as he is such great company."

Percy was due to embark in January 1917 with the 15th Battalion but illness put this back until July when he boarded *HMAT A16*



On the reverse of this photograph taken in Rockhampton, Percy's mother has written: "7271: Private P.H. Monk, 24th Relief, 15th Battalion, On Active Service, AIF."

Port Melbourne for Liverpool. From September 1917, he was in training at Rolleston Camp on Salisbury Plain in Wiltshire—then on 23 January 1918, he embarked from Southampton to reinforce the 35th Battalion at Rouelles. At some stage Percy met his mother's first cousin John Clavering Wood (1882-1971) who was ten years his senior and serving with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force.¹³

In the early months of 1918, the 35th Battalion was despatched to defend Amiens, taking up positions around Villers-Bretonneux. Against German inroads, the Australians launched a counter-attack at Hangard Wood on 30 March 1918. On 4 April, the Germans made another attempt at taking Villers-Bretonneux, and the 35th Battalion, while heavily engaged in repelling this attack, suffered very substantial casualties. This was the day that Percy was killed. Notification came through by the end of April:

The sad news has been received of the death, in France, on the 4th instant, of Mr Percy Harold Monk, third son of Mr H. Monk, of Monklands, Alpha, and Mrs Monk, of Denham-street, between West and Talford streets, Rockhampton... Keen sympathy will be extended to Mr and Mrs Monk in their bereavement.¹⁴

Nellie Monk's nephew, Norm Logie, heard the story that his grandmother 'knew' that something was not right with Percy even though she was on a trip to Sydney with Charlie. "We need to go home now," she reportedly said. "Something's happened to Percy." Days later, they received the news.

* * *

ROCKHAMPTON NEWSPAPERS regularly featured "Letters from Mrs H.G. Wheeler" consisting of compiled messages from soldiers. Their source was Mrs Annie Wheeler (1867-1950), a widow originally from Dingo, west of Rockhampton. She had taken her only daughter Portia to England in early 1913 to visit relations but the outbreak of war prevented their return. Wishing to help with the war effort, mother

and daughter were eventually established in a flat at Westminster Gardens, Artillery Row, London. Here they devoted time and space to providing a clearing house for messages and parcels for soldiers from Central Queensland. They implemented a detailed card index on those wounded, imprisoned, or in the trenches.

Mrs Wheeler corresponded with servicemen on the battlefield, forwarded packages and mail, provided for their needs and supervised the care and comfort of those in hospital. To them, she became known as the 'Mother of the Queenslanders'. Queensland families sent letters and parcels through her. This was the only mail many diggers received. By 1918 over 2,300 men were on her books.¹⁵

Mrs Wheeler's filing boxes included index cards for both Horace and Percy.¹⁶ While details on Percy's were sparse, Horace's card had numerous entries, including that Mrs Monk had been in contact:

Mother: Mrs Monk. Denham Street, Rockhampton; letter from her dated 29/5/18 says if son wants anything to send him, and let her know the cost. She also sent cable to report progress of son, wounded [this occurred around 10/8/18]; our cable and letter 10/9/18.

In Mrs Wheeler's *Morning Bulletin* column of 31 December 1917, she states, "Now I must tell you who has been in to see me since my last letter was posted," and among the 23 names listed was that of Percy Monk.¹⁷ The time lag between when one of Mrs Wheeler's despatches was written and its eventual publication sometimes created peculiar moments. Two 'messages from Percy' were reproduced in the Rockhampton newspaper *after* the official notification of his death, the first only a week later:

Percy Monk, writing from Fovant [Wiltshire] on the 18th of January [1918], said that he was well and expected to go to France any day. His brother Horace is well again and back with his unit.¹⁸

P.H. Monk has received the letters I forwarded. He met his brother last week, but only had time for a few words with him.¹⁹

Several later messages via Mrs Wheeler at least offered some reassurance to the family in Rockhampton about Horace:

G.H. Monk wrote on June 16. He had already heard of his brother's death from one of his mates. He has been in the same area for some time, but has not yet been able to locate his burial place.²⁰



Postcards (most from R. Guillemainot, Boespflug et C., Paris) preserved by Ethel Monk, presumably sent by her brother Horace. Names lightly pencilled on the backs include: (1.) Lt Donaldson, Joe Edward, Tim Healy, Cris, Joe; (2.) L. Braund, 5th Canadian Batt., 1st Canadian Div., France; others not known; (3.) Cpl Skinner & Lomas; (4.) Sgt Alf Curtis who married when on home leave (stout), Rolston; (5.) Trangmar, Gordon, Harvey, Stevens, Tufnell; (6.) L. Braund.



[from Mrs Wheeler on 24 September 1918]: Sister G.P. Field wrote from No. 2 Australian General Hospital, France, to say Sergeant [Horace] Monk has received my letter. She says he is looking well and there is no need to worry about him at all. He hopes to return to Australia soon.”²¹

Horace Monk says that his foot is nearly well. He had an operation on his right arm two days before Christmas. The splint has just been taken off again, and he thinks the arm will be all right now. He hopes soon to be out of hospital temporarily. He is in Cambridge Hospital, Aldershot. He says that he is very well looked after.²²

Once hostilities ceased, the Commonwealth Government offered a free passage for Annie Wheeler’s return in November 1919. She and her daughter were given a heroine’s welcome in Rockhampton, and no doubt Mrs Mary Elizabeth Monk was among the “5,000 people in cars, cabs, and on foot, [who] took part in the memorable procession when verandas and balconies on route were occupied with cheering crowds.” When Mrs Wheeler’s Cottage Fund needed support in November 1919, among the contributions which raised £680 was Mrs Monk’s offering of 10/6. Mrs Wheeler’s work earned her an OBE in 1920, and she was presented with a house at Emu Park where she lived from 1921 to 1947.

On a whimsical note, perhaps Mrs Monk said to her eldest son Charlie in 1922 when she heard that his wife Totty was expecting: “If it’s a girl, how about naming her Portia after Mrs Wheeler’s daughter?”

*Horace, Ethel
and Percy Monk*



6838 Pte P.H. Monk.

22.1.18

France. 16. 3. 18.

Killed in Action
H. 4. 18.

35th Batt.
3rd Div

686. Sgt. G. H. Monk.

D. Coy. 25th Batt.

16. 3. 18. France.

19. 6. 18. France (letter used)

12. 8. 18. 2nd Aust Gen Hosp. Boulogne s.w. foot &
M. Elliot H. Co report 4. 9. 18.

19. 11. 18. Cambridge Hospital Aldershot H. Co.
Sept 6 30. 12. 18. nothing later.
8. 5. 19 l foot & right arm.

4. 1. 19. Cambridge Hospital Aldershot letter, sitting on
will, hopes soon to be out of hosp.

4. 3. 19 3rd Aust. Hosp. Sanford (H. Co R. 11. 3. 19)

2. 4. 19

27. 4. 19.

2. 5. 19.

1st A. G. Hosp. Sutton Verry (letter) will be there a few weeks.
Nurse 3. expects to leave before 6th May. (letter)

Brother P. Monk. 6838

Mother Mrs Monk. Denham St. Rockhampton

letter from her dated 29. 5. 18. says if son wants
anything send him & let her know the cost
She also sent cable to report progress of son, wounded
ans. cable letter 10. 9. 18.

The second of the three boxes
of index cards kept by Mrs
Annie Wheeler. - SLQ:
OM 82-67/82 9187





From left: Mrs Annie Wheeler (ca. 1920), her daughter Portia Jean Wheeler in London ca. 1914-18; and Ethel Monk, Longreach. – Images: Courtesy, Capricornia Coast Historical Society; and SLQ 30586-0001-0025.

NOTES

1. “Miss Monk from Rockhampton has been appointed a probationer at the hospital here,” according to *The Capricornian*, 15 November 1913, p. 38. Oral tradition has it that Dr Voss from Rockhampton assisted in obtaining this position for her.
2. It appears that Norman George William Logie travelled from South Africa via Britain since he arrived in Sydney from Liverpool as a steerage passenger on board *Oswestry Grange* on 19 January 1907. Census details show that he was in the Longreach area both as a tank-sinker at Bimerah Station (1912) and horsedriver at Rosedale Station (1913-14). Logie was the son of George Ruxton Grey Logie (of Logie in Fife, Scotland) and Harriet Malvina Porter Rhodes.
3. Idriess, Ion, Author’s Note in *The Desert Column*, 1932.
4. According to his son Norman, this stay in England enabled his father to visit relatives in Scotland.
5. In August 2004, Trooper Logie’s son Norman gave the following account (which the author has been unable to substantiate from other sources): “Whilst on a special short reconnaissance mission in the desert, Norman was shot through the head. The following day, the burial unit proclaimed him to be alive and placed him as a stretcher case on a camel train en-route to a first-aid oasis. Further down the track, the camel train was stopped by an infantry unit. The intercepting officer-in-charge noticed the identity tag of the stretchered soldier. The officer was a South African and he realised that this was his brother who had gone to Australia. This was thought to be Bartle Alexander Logie (1888-1984) who did his best to hasten his brother’s transit to receive first aid, but when Norman arrived and the extent of his head injury was realised, he

was left to die. On the following day, an ex-interned German head specialist operated and ordered that nobody touch the dressings. After a considerable time, Norman woke up on a hospital ship entering Fremantle Harbour in West Australia, after which he was moved to a Sydney hospital.” After the publication of *A Desert Column* in 1932, Norman Logie apparently contacted its author Ion Idriess and they enjoyed a reunion in Sydney.

6. Australian Electoral Rolls.
7. *The Capricornian*, 30 October 1915, p. 43.
8. Horace’s mention of Cambridge likely means the Military Hospital at Aldershot. There was a Thurston Lodge at Reigate, around 33 miles from Aldershot.
9. M.A. O’Brien enlisted on 1 September 1917 and served in Abbassia in Egypt before returning to Australia on 28 July 1919.
10. David Aeson Alsbury first enlisted on 5 November 1915 and was posted to the 7th Light Horse—however he was discharged weeks later (29/12/1915) with the notation, “Unlikely to become an efficient soldier”.
11. *Morning Bulletin*, 22 November 1917, p. 8. D.A. Alsbury was buried at Bienvillers Military Cemetery, France, 10 miles south-west of Arras (plot 19, row K, grave 1).
12. *The Capricornian*, 21 October 1916, p. 16.
13. There was a brief passing reference to this encounter in Mary Elizabeth Monk’s letter of 9 October 1930 to her NZ cousins.
14. *The Capricornian*, 27 April 1918, p. 13. Since there is no known gravesite for Percy, his name is recorded on the Villers-Bretonneux Memorial, Villers-Bretonneux, Picardie, France.
15. M.D.O’Hagan, ‘Wheeler, Annie Margaret (1867–1950)’, *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, <adb.anu.edu.au/biography/wheeler-annie-margaret-9060/text15967>, published first in hardcopy 1990.
16. There were no index cards for Private D.A. Alsbury or Trooper N. Logie.
17. *Morning Bulletin*, 31 December 1917, p. 7.
18. *The Capricornian*, 4 May 1918, p. 20.
19. *Morning Bulletin*, 8 June 1918, p. 11.
20. *Morning Bulletin*, 25 September 1918, p. 8.
21. *The Capricornian*, 14 December 1918, p. 47.
22. *Morning Bulletin*, 29 March 1919, p. 6.



16. Roy Mervyn Monk

The restless wanderer...

BACK in the thirties, children were told that they should be seen and not heard—and that probably made their listening around the grown-ups even keener. As a result of tuning into the adult conversations, a young Norman Logie (b. 1920) gleaned that Uncle Bill Monk (the surveyor) had one child also named Bill, who, because of an apparent difference of opinion with his father, left for the USA and worked in railways. There it seemed that he met and married the sister of Myrna Loy, the actress voted Queen of Hollywood in 1932.

When visiting Uncle Bill at South Brisbane, other news fragments were garnered: that young Bill's latest letter from America reported that he was doing well—but then tragically, Bill was killed, reportedly having been hit by a train in a railway tunnel accident. His widow made the journey to Australia in order to meet the family about whom she had heard so much. Unfortunately, the appearance of a glamorous American blonde 'all fashioned up like a film star' apparently proved too awkward for the Monks. Her kindly gesture to offer Bill's parents an element of closure by returning some of her husband's effects,

including a valuable Wertheim pocket watch, seems not to have ameliorated the sadness that the surveyor and his wife felt for their son's loss. It was as if the close of a chapter had been well and truly signalled. Well, almost...

Not many years later, when the surveyor was on his deathbed (1937), family members gathered around, including his nephew Horace Monk from Beerburrum, who, it was remarked, bore a strong resemblance to Uncle Bill's son. Perhaps that was what caused the ailing man to call out and order Horace to leave the room, apparently mistaking him for his lost firstborn...

* * *

CORRELATING THE RECOLLECTIONS with genealogical enquiry established that the young man known to the family as 'young Bill' was indeed Roy Mervyn Monk who had been born on 5 December 1883 in Cairns.

He had been one of the first students to attend the recently-opened Kuranda State School in what was very much pioneering territory. One of his fellow pupils was Lily (later Mrs Robinson), daughter of the first schoolmaster, Mr J.R. Mark. It was a matter of school folklore that from the school grounds to the Kuranda township many paths were cut, and at one place four paths met. Here a broad nutmeg tree grew. Corn was soaked in spirits and thrown down among the nutmegs, making it very easy for the school children to catch birds.

Fifty years later at the school's Diamond Jubilee in October 1952, Mrs Robinson recalled that Ah Sing lived near the school in the early 1890s and that he had his orchard and a fine vegetable patch near Jumrum Creek. This would have been on land once owned by Mr Monk. Perhaps Ah Sing was one of the Chinamen whom the surveyor had originally employed to clear his property.

Roy had just turned ten when his sister Ivy Millicent died of convulsions, barely a month after her third birthday. He would have been familiar with the simplicity of the blue glass beads which traced out the name 'Ivy Monk' on the semi-circular concrete headstone. Remembrance of her passing would have been impossible to ignore since the railway from Kuranda down to the coast ran right beside the cemetery in McLeod Street, Cairns.

* * *

WHEN ROY MONK wrote back to Australia in 1907 with his impressions of America just before starting his engineering course at the University of Michigan, he was expected to be busy for three years, adding to the engineering training that he had begun in Brisbane. He initially applied himself and was named in the 1909 Michiganensian Yearbook as a member of the university's 'Cosmopolitan Club'.¹ For whatever reason and no doubt much to the disappointment of his father, Roy cut short his degree studies by a year and was listed among the passengers arriving in Brisbane in November 1909 onboard *Marama* from Vancouver.

Six months later in June 1910, he was in Charters Towers—and soon after comes a surprising notice: "Mr R.M. Monk, Consulting Engineer, who is spending several days in Bundaberg, is stopping at the Royal Hotel."² When did Roy become a consulting engineer? the reader naturally asks. In the light of later events, however, this advertisement may have been a ruse to divert attention from Roy's intention to sail from Melbourne on *SS Afric* about the same time as the notice was published. *Afric*, the same ship which conveyed him to America in 1907, left Melbourne on 16 June 1910. Its destination was London then onward to New York. It is worth noting that *Afric* was a quarter of the size of another vessel of the White Star Line, *Titanic*, which sank less than two years later, in 1912.

If Roy were short of money then rather than pay the £20-£32 fare to London (or £15/15s to Capetown; or £24/10s to New York, Boston, Quebec, etc.), why not work his passage as crew, especially with his engineering know-how? As it transpired, the ship completed its run to the USA and was back in Melbourne on 27 February 1911. Four days later, crewman 'Roy M. Monk' aged 25 (really 28), listed as born in Everton (Liverpool), was registered as a deserter from *SS Afric* by the Victorian Government.

By February 1912, Roy was back in Queensland, again promoting himself but this time greatly exaggerating his qualifications:

Dr. R. Mervyn Monk, B.S., M.E.A.I.C., is visiting Cloncurry. Dr. Monk is the late manager of the Cabinet [should be Calumet] and Hecla mines in Michigan, USA.³

Was the intention to embarrass his father in localities where G.W. Monk's professional reputation was impeccable? The 'trickery' soon became criminal. In the same month, R.M. Monk was charged with passing off what appeared to be a cheque drawn by himself on the Brisbane branch of the Bank of New South Wales. He was sentenced to 12 months in prison but was freed on his own recognizance as long as he reported to police in Charters Towers every three months—which he failed to do. As a result, he forfeited the £100 bond and a warrant was issued for his arrest and imprisonment until 6 May 1913.⁴ At this time, he was living (and probably working) at the Kalamia Sugar Mill, north of Ayr.

Between 1913 and early 1917, Roy's movements are a mystery. Was he still in Queensland at the start of World War I? Was he nearby in early 1915 when his first cousin Horace enlisted? Even if he were inclined to join up himself, his run-ins with the law could create problems. Why not enlist in the Canadian Army?

* * *

IN 1917 when the United States joined its allies, Britain, France and Russia, to fight in Europe, the administration of President Woodrow Wilson decided to rely primarily on conscription rather than voluntary enlistment, so as to raise the necessary military manpower. This was because in the six weeks after the first announcement, only a fraction of the expected numbers had volunteered. Roy Monk possibly decided that his British background would make it easier to enlist in Canada rather than be drafted in the United States.

Six weeks after America entered the war, Roy crossed north into Canada and recorded his residence as: 'c/-Netherlands International Mortgage Company, at Swift Current, Saskatchewan.' On 22 May 1917, he enlisted in the Canadian Expeditionary Force at Regina, Saskatchewan, and was allocated Regimental No. 1250764. Some relevant details on his Attestation Paper included that he decreased his age by three years so as to be under 30, he re-spelt his middle name 'Mirvyne', gave his occupation as 'engine fitter', nominated his mother as next-of-kin, and stated that he had served for one year in the Queensland Mounted Infantry.

He was shipped to the United Kingdom in February 1918 and was a gunner attached to the 77th Depot Battery, 14th Brigade. His unit was in position in France by June 1918. Luckily his record shows no war wounds and when fighting eventually ceased, he was granted 14 days leave in England in March 1919. By June his army service was completed.⁵

* * *

WHILE ON LEAVE in England it is fanciful to imagine that Roy Monk may have decided to seek out Priory Street in Bromley-by-Bow in London's East End in the hope of spotting the house from which his paternal grandparents—whom he never knew—left in 1856. Why, if Horace Monk, before he returned to Australia after his war service, had the same idea, the cousins might have encountered one another, each intrigued by the other's familiar looks. To complete this fictional 'happenstance on Priory Street', what if the two cousins-in-arms decided to celebrate the occasion over a drink at the nearby Brewers' Arms—the spot where, almost 70 years before, William Monk possibly first espied Leonora Cross. "By the way," Horace might have said to his cousin, "Did you hear about poor Percy?"

* * *

IN 1920, Roy was back in the USA and was listed as a 'construction engineer' residing in Warren, Mississippi. This may have coincided with working on the new Warren and Saline River Railroad (WSR) which was incorporated in March 1920.

In 2005, a simple internet search produced a seemingly miraculous result: a tantalising inscription in a family bible in Kentucky. The holy tome had been owned by the Daniel family and offered intriguing entries relating to a daughter of the household, Zola Olive Daniel, born 2 May 1900.

Zola Olive Daniel married to Roy Mervyn Monk, March 4, 1926.
Reginald Mervyne Monk, died Dec 18, 1926 (our dear little grandson).
Roy Mervyn Monk, died Nov 5, 1931.

Matching this with the family oral tradition, the name fitted, the marriage fitted (it was plausible that a 43-year-old might marry a 26-year-old), and the demise of Roy Monk around 1931 fitted.

Zola was the younger daughter of farmer Benjamin Franklin Daniel (1854-1935) and his wife Alice Barnett Daniel (1869-1967) of Kenton County, Kentucky, where they had a homestead on substantial acreage. Zola had a sister and four brothers, including Herman who was a Works Project Administration (WPA) supervisor and had a great deal to do with railroads in the 1920-30s. It seemed that Zola had been a teacher who travelled and worked in at least Cuba, Puerto Rico and England, and was regarded in the family as being "very worldly and quite a character."

Roy Monk from distant Australia may have appealed to her as a sufficiently intriguing if unconventional character. Perhaps the couple met when both Roy and Zola's brother Herman were working on the railroads.⁶ They were married in March 1926 and obtained the matrimonial licence from the courthouse at Independence, a town near the Ohio border. On the Certificate of Marriage, Roy lowers his age from 43 to 39, adds 'BE' (Bachelor of Engineering) after his name, and gives his occupation as civil engineer. At the time he was a resident of Stuart (near present-day Palm Beach) in Florida. In December that year, still in Florida, their little boy Reginald Mervyne was born, but died at birth and was buried at the Oak Hill East Cemetery at Palatka, Putnam County, Florida.

Four years later, in the 1930 Census for Hamilton County, Ohio, which was adjacent to the large city of Cincinnati, Roy, aged 42 (should have been 47) gave his occupation as 'manager of an office building'. Zola was listed as aged 29 with her occupation being 'hostess in club room'. Their address was 16/3343 Reading Road, Cincinnati, and they paid \$45 in rent.

In November 1931, a sobering notice appeared in Brisbane's *Courier Mail*: "MONK.—Roy, Son of Mr and Mrs G.W. Monk. Vulture-St, South Brisbane, victim of accident at Baltimore, Maryland, U.S. America. (By cable.)"⁷ Eventually, someone in Zola's family may have sent them this newspaper clipping headed 'Train kills man' which was equally as unsatisfying:

BALTIMORE, Nov. 5 (AP)—A Pennsylvania railroad express today struck and killed a man, tentatively identified as B. Monk (sic), as he

was walking along the southbound track in Halethorpe. Monk's name was found on a paper in the victim's pocket.⁸

What was on Roy's mind that Thursday as he set out along the railroad? Was he nursing insurmountable money worries or a loss of job during this devastating Depression period? Maybe recurring nightmares about what he had seen in war-torn France were taking their toll. Why was he so far away from where Zola was working in Cincinnati?⁹ Whatever the reason, the mention of a 'paper' found in Roy's pocket suggests that he could see no future for himself.

* * *

AFTER THE TWIN SORROWS of losing both her husband and their child, Zola's compulsion to meet Roy's parents must have been overwhelming—and there was indeed a visit to Australia by this young woman. What of the notion about her being Myrna Loy's sister? Perhaps as the grown-ups reviewed the meeting with the engaging overseas visitor at Uncle Bill and Aunt Hettie's at Vulture Street, the young boy on the Logie verandah at Beerburrum heard something like, "she was so glamorous that she *could be* the sister of Myrna Loy..." A brief report in a Sydney newspaper of September 1933, headlined "Our Fashions in Line With N. York's", offers another facet of Zola's visit:

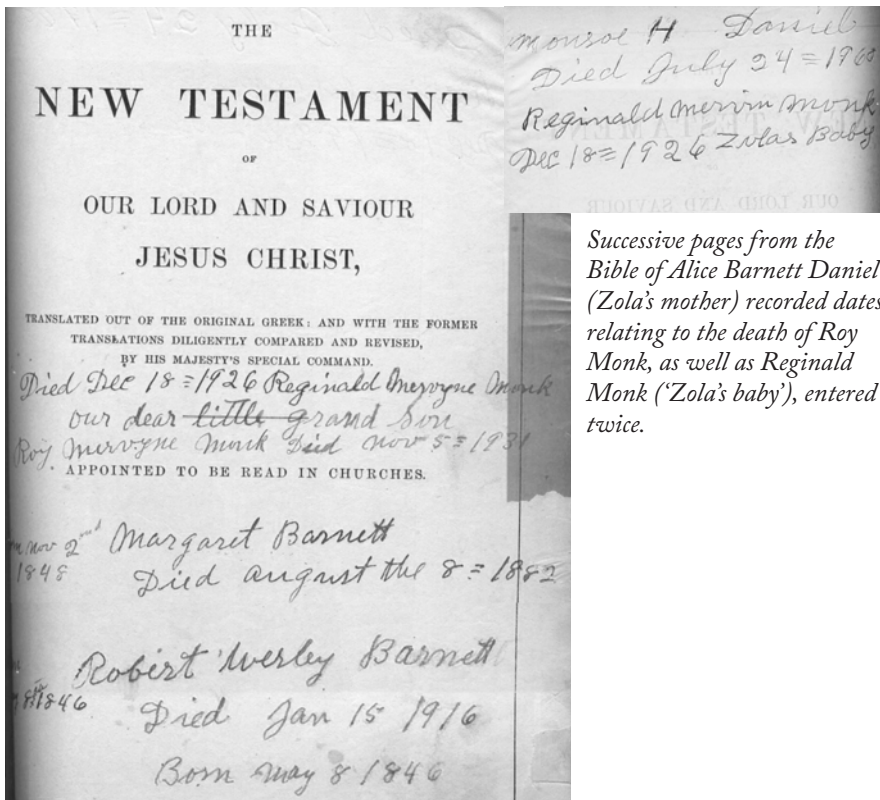
"It was a pleasant surprise to find fashions in Australia as modern as in America," said Mrs. Zola Monk, American journalist, who arrived here to-day by the *Port Fremantle* from New York. Mrs. Monk will stay here about nine months, and hopes to write travel articles.¹⁰

Perhaps Zola gave Roy's parents a copy of the heartfelt verses which she wrote to commemorate the passing of their little grandchild:

NINO DORMIDO

Tiny Boy, the rising sun saw your victory,
 Watched with joy, my Little One, as you sped from me;
 Veiled his light in sorrow then, knowing my despair.
 Curling lashes on your cheek, fringe of silken hair,
 Tiny smiling rosebud mouth—but YOU were not there;
 Robbed of welcome or farewell, silently I wept
 Seeing that you chose to come and leave—while I slept.¹¹

Months later, Zola continued her voyage from Sydney (calling at Melbourne, Adelaide and Fremantle) and arrived in London in May 1934. There she met William Lake (1891-1960) who had been trained as a bookbinder and they married in 1942 at Evesham in Worcestershire.¹² For a period they lived in Exeter. It seems that as soon as post-war travel was safe, the aim was to return to Zola's homeland. In May 1946, they embarked for America aboard the *Uruguay* and lived in West Virginia where William was a printer and stationer. Zola died aged 87 on 7 November 1987 in Charleston, West Virginia, after lingering in a nursing home for years.



Successive pages from the Bible of Alice Barnett Daniel (Zola's mother) recorded dates relating to the death of Roy Monk, as well as Reginald Monk ('Zola's baby'), entered twice.



Zola Olive Daniel (front right) with her parents Benjamin Franklin Daniel (1854–1935) and his wife Alice Barnett Daniel (1869–1967), along with Zola's sister and three of her four brothers, ca. 1906. – Daniel family archive



Both photos date from 4 July 1919 showing Zola, while the woman in the cap is Bettrue Lawhorn (1901–1979) who was to marry Zola's brother, Earl Colvin Daniel (1888–1955) in 1920. – Photos: SS



Top: A portrait of Zola (Daniel family archive held by Zola's grand-niece Carol Joyce Bengé Johnson of DeMossville, Kentucky and Deb Daniel of Cincinnati, Ohio).

Above: Another view of Zola.

Top right: Before her marriage to Roy Monk, Zola taught at a school in Puerto Rico. Written on the reverse of this photo is: "This is one of the young Porto Ricans living in Lajas, Antonio Pabon'. He is very nice, has been in the States, and talks English fairly well. He comes to the schoolhouse to see me at noontime quite often. He has two very pretty sisters: Luz in seventh grade and Fidelina in sixth. I have his younger brother in first year."



This is one of the young Porto Ricans, I talk English fairly well. He comes to the schoolhouse to see me at noontime quite often. He has two very pretty sisters: Luz in seventh grade & Fidelina in 6th. I marked them on another picture. I have his younger brother in first year.

SONG OF INDIVIDUALITY

Hoe your own path
'Tis for this gallant task you came
And having hewn it walk the same
Oblivious to praise or blame
Of passer-by.

Sing your own song
No other soul can strike your note
Remember that for you God wrote
The melody divine that smote
Your ears at birth.

Find your own truth
Then follow it with steadfast tread
Smiling and with uplifted head
Weaving your own distinctive thread
Into life's loom.

Zola Monk (now Zola Lake)

On another page of the Daniel Family Bible is the poem entitled "Song of Individuality" attributed to 'Zola Monk', followed by '(now Zola Lake)'.

NOTES

1. An unknown writer in 1907 explained, "The club at Michigan maintains a club house, meets and takes care of all foreign students coming to Ann Arbor... To the club are elected the pick of the foreign students... Each nationality has its representative who acts as an informal consul in matters affecting the students from his own country." In the 1909 Yearbook, Roy Monk was listed on p. 355. Perhaps RMM is among the members who appear in an uncaptioned photograph on p. 354. – Bentley Historical Library, University of Michigan
2. *Bundaberg Mail and Burnett Advertiser*, 17 June 1910, p. 3.
3. *Queensland Figaro*, 13 February 1912, p. 6. Roy's father was likely to have been well known in the Cloncurry district since he conducted government surveys there for two months in 1910.
4. *Northern Miner*, 19 March 1913, p. 3.
5. Library and Archives Canada website: <<https://preview.tinyurl.com/lpn2pql>> Personnel Record: RG 150, Accession 1992-93/166, Box 6293 – 47.
6. According to a note in RMM's army personnel file, his address ca. 1924 was "Room 38 & 39, Kenyon Building, Louisville, Kentucky, USA." Located at 112 Fifth Street until its demolition in the 1970s, this eight-level building dated from 1886 and was regarded as Louisville's first skyscraper.
7. *Brisbane Courier*, 11 November 1931, p. 10.
8. *Hagerstown Morning Herald*, 6 November 1931, p. 18. Halethorpe is around six miles south-west of central Baltimore and 500 miles east of Cincinnati.
9. In *Williams' Cincinnati Directory for 1931-32*, Mrs Zola Monk appears as manager for 'Chloro-Crystal Sales Co.', in room 710, 704 Race Street, Cincinnati. The 1932-33 directory added that she resided in the nearby suburb of Covington, Kentucky.
10. "Our Fashions In Line With N. York's", *The Sun*, 6 September 1933, p. 12.
11. It was published in the *Tenth Anthology of the Huntington Poetry Guild*, 1955, Huntington, West Virginia.
12. William Lake was son of Francis J. Lake, traveller in the boot trade, of Crediton, Devon (per 1901 census). He died at Huntington, Cabell, West Virginia, on 16 March 1960.

FACING PAGE: *The Royal Hotel in Gayndah pictured in 1910. When the Monks passed through this town, considered the oldest in Queensland (1849), the hotel would have been a more modest, single-storied building.*



17. Thomas Henry Monk

The youngest of William and Leonora's children

ON Wednesday, 7 June 1916 at Capella, Thomas Henry Monk presented himself to enlist for the war effort. The army recruiting officer possibly suspected that the man had put his age down to stay just under the 45 years' age limit, but since there is no record of Tom's birth ever having been registered (he was likely born in 1870 at Gayndah), the enlistment was successful (No. 5883). Notwithstanding this, Tom's physical fitness—as a lengthsman with the railways—probably spoke for itself.

Little is known about him. A distant relative remembered that Tom never married and followed sawmill work,¹ while the Wills diaries of 1892 mention him at Cullin-la-Ringo only briefly as helping his older brother Henry by 'driving the dray and bringing up a team'. In 1897, while still working on Cullin-la-Ringo and when riding after stock, his horse ran him against a tree and broke his leg, landing him for a short time in Springsure Hospital.² From 1898 he lived at Retreat Creek as a miner before switching to railway work from around 1910 at places such as Clermont, Emerald and Blackall. It is even possible that his nephew Charlie, who had been in the Railways office in Rockhampton for several years, helped secure his employment.

Tom's enlistment papers indicated that he was 5'6" tall, of fair complexion, with blue eyes and brown hair. He nominated his sister, Mrs Kate Burns of Anakie, as his next-of-kin. He was assigned to the 25th Battalion at Enoggera and later in the year, embarked for

Britain. Also in the 25th Battalion and by now overseas for more than a year was his nephew, Horace.

In November 1916 Kate Burns wrote to the Army asking for the name of her brother's ship and the date of departure so that she could write to him. In reply she was told that the ship had left on 21 October, plus she was supplied with the seven-line address to be used when sending letters. Less than a fortnight before this date, Percy, another of Tom's nephews, had enlisted. By 10 January 1917, the *Boonah* had arrived at Plymouth. Tom was able to set foot for the first time upon the 'mother country' which his parents had left more than 60 years before.

Bad health plagued Private Monk. He had several spells in hospital in England and never reached the war zone so there would have been little chance of meeting up with Horace who had been on active service in France for most of 1917. By late September 1917, Tom Monk was listed as 'over-age' and was discharged for return to Australia suffering chronic rheumatoid arthritis.

In 1931 he was still working for Queensland Railways as a fettler, this time at Hannam's Gap between Alpha and Emerald. In 1933, by now in his 60s, he gave his mailing address as: c/- Martin's Store, corner Archer and George Streets, Rockhampton.

On 27 November 1944, Thomas Monk aged 74 was buried at the North Rockhampton Cemetery. He had been living at West Street. His sister Blanche Cameron (Monk) had passed away on the same date two years before. Present at his burial may have been his last living sibling, Kate Burns, who had long since retired from keeping the Imperial Hotel at Emu Park. Kate was to join him within six years.

NOTES

1. From a letter ca. 1980 written by Eleanor Pacey, a well-known Anakie correspondent and wife of Bob Pacey who attended school with the Monks.
2. *Morning Bulletin*, 18 September 1897, p. 6.



18. Charles Henry Monk

Held in great esteem...



CHARLIE MONK was aged 70 when he and Mary Ellen ‘Totty’ (nee Halferty) moved in 1955 from Rockhampton to Brisbane.

The shift allowed them to be close to their married daughters Portia Bielenberg and Vivienne Benjamin—but especially the Benjamins at Taringa who had three children and one expected.

To his Benjamin grandchildren Charlie was a quietly-spoken, generous, kindly man who loved his little budgie Bluey, devoured the *Courier Mail* in the morning and the *Telegraph* in the afternoon, carefully tended roses in his front garden, and his plants in the steep terraced beds beside the house, and quietly looked after Totty’s every need whether in the kitchen or about the house. Though in 1966 his sister-in-law Edith Monk (in a letter to a young relative) would say of him, “he knows all the family history”, Charlie was the archetypal ‘man of few words’ and no hint of that genealogical reservoir ever came the way of the grandchildren.

* * *

CHARLES HENRY MONK was born on St Helen’s, a pastoral station near Emerald, in 1885. He would have had fleeting memories of the family’s stay in Cairns four years later but there surely would have been rich seven-year-old recollections of living on Cullin-la-



An article from the Morning Bulletin in 1936 (5 December, p. 12) featured this photo dating from 1913, of the famous Flying Squadron Orchestra. In the front row on the left hand side is Charles Monk, first violin.



An unmarked postcard ca. 1911 shows a social gathering at an unknown location near a small church. Perhaps the photo had been arranged by Charlie hence why he's squatting in readiness (front LHS) to attend the camera on a tripod. The young girl holding the tennis racquet with whom he exchanges a look may be his sister Esme—and the little boy beside her also with a tennis racquet may be their youngest brother, Roy. Their mother Nellie is likely to be somewhere in the picture.

Ringo when his father was sheep overseer in the early 1890s. Next, there was schooling at Emerald as well as at Anakie State School, before joining the railway service in Rockhampton as a 15-year-old in March 1901. In her postcard message of November 1906, Dollie White, a family friend, wrote: "I saw a photo of Emerald School the

On the reverse of this postcard (only a portion shown) from Charlie in Emerald to his sister Ethel on 14 October 1914, he writes, "It has been raining cats and dogs here and today, I got a nice little cattle dog. It comes over to the office and looks after us all day. The other chap in the photo is



Mr Kelly and the other fellow [right] is Charlie." Charlie sent the same postcard to his father, writing: "You will see from the other side that we have been at our photography again and really I think we are improving."

other day and picked out Charlie and Horace at once. Charlie hasn't altered one bit."

The collection of postcards, belonging to Charlie's sister Ethel, contains intriguing hints of her elder brother's early years. Still in 1906, Dollie White asks, "Is it true Charlie and Miss Craig [a teacher?] are engaged?" Two years later, Gertie Hartley writing from Hughenden says, "Remember me to your mother and Miss Craig and Charlie."

During Charlie's trip to Sydney in September 1909, the eight postcards despatched to the family in Rockhampton record that he stayed at the Barley Mow Hotel on the corner of Park and Castlereagh Streets, visited Manly, attended a football match, and enjoyed the comic opera *King of Cadonia* at Her Majesty's Theatre.

He played cricket for the Railways team in Rockhampton, relished tennis and was adept at the violin. In pre-WWI days, he was a member of several popular Rockhampton musical groups including Wood's String Band, a household name at the time in local amateur musical circles. Reminiscing 30 years later about the band's success, founder Charles Wood remembered the name Charles Monk possibly because Charlie was also secretary of the orchestra.

A 1913 photograph shows Charlie as first violin in the enduring Flying Squadron Orchestra which was established ca. 1908 under the aegis of the Rockhampton Flying Squadron [sailing club]. In 1929, the *Morning Bulletin* lauded the ensemble's pre-eminence:

“Orchestras may come and orchestras may go, but the name of the Flying Squadron Orchestra will live forever.”¹

In 1913 when the expanding Central Railway network required a new maintenance branch to be established in Emerald, 28-year-old Charles Monk moved west and received promotion to Second Clerk. At his farewell, he referred to pleasant relations with the staff since entering the office more than a decade earlier, ‘when just a boy’. He had begun as an apprentice clerk on £30 pa. Soon after arriving in Emerald, he wrote to his mother:

Was up to see Percy go through on Saturday. My word, he does look well after his trip. He told me that you are all rushing. Happy with the selection [probably Monklands] and I hope he takes it on. Been working every night since I came back except two nights for [music] practice last week. Hope Esme is quite well. With best love, your loving son, Charlie.

The move did not diminish his interest in music. At events such as the 1914 Bachelors’ Ball at the Emerald School of Arts when there were more than 120 present, he provided accompaniment along with cornettist Mr P. Matthews and pianist Miss Gertrude Halferty—who, seven years later, was to be Charlie’s sister-in-law. Meanwhile, he was also keen on photography. In a 1918 newspaper competition, his was the winning entry for the “six best pocket photographs of assorted subjects.”

* * *

DONEGAL MAN Hugh Halferty arrived in Rockhampton in 1880. Nine years later, the firm of Hugh Halferty & Co. had paid cash for a Barcaldine butchering business—and not long after that Mr Halferty was in partnership as Halferty & O’Rourke,² their butchery being in the main street of Longreach next to the Bank of New South Wales.

Matrimony beckoned in 1891 when Hugh married Ellen Etta Hegarty at the Anakie home of her sister Mary, Mrs John Flynn. Living nearby was her brother Michael Hegarty. Indeed, the Flynn and Hegarty nieces and nephews of Ellen Hegarty had attended Anakie school with the Monk children. Performing the Catholic wedding rites was the ‘pioneer priest’, Fr James Cassar.

On New Year's Day 1892 in Longreach, Hugh and Ellen Halferty welcomed their firstborn, Mary Ellen. Five more children followed: Gertie (1893), Hugh (1896), John (1899), Eileen (1903) and Kathleen (1906). Hugh was the publican of the Freemasons' Hotel in William Street, Rockhampton, up until around 1899—and then in 1901 in Emerald, architects Eaton & Bates remodelled the Railway Hotel 'for H. Halferty. Esq'. It was ideally located just across the street from the striking new railway station.

When Charlie came into the Halferty orbit in Emerald, it must have been a strange experience since he would have recognised Mrs Halferty (then Miss Hegarty) from his Anakie childhood and she would have known every detail of his family. On 23 May 1921 in Emerald, Charles wed Mary Ellen 'Totty' Halferty at St Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, Father J. Bucas performing the ceremony. The newspaper added sartorial detail:

The bride wore a gown of white crepe-de-chene and georgette, trimmed with seed pearls, and a hand-embroidered skirt, draped at the side and relieved with loose panels of georgette, finished at the waist with sprays of silver tissue. A shower bouquet of white and cream roses was carried. The bride was attended by her sister, Miss Gertrude Halferty, who wore a mauve georgette dress, with an accordion-pleated skirt relieved with silver tissue and a black and silver hat to match. Miss Eileen Halferty wore a shell-pink georgette dress embroidered in pink and gold. Her hat was of pink fancy straw.³

Charlie's best man was grazier Cedric Loch, the bride's brother Hugh, a clerk with the Court of Petty Sessions, was groomsman, while Miss Vivie Penrose officiated at the organ. The wedding breakfast took place at the School of Arts. The large gathering was followed by a jazz dance after which the couple honeymooned in Sydney.⁴

* * *

THE NEWLY-MARRIEDS settled in Rockhampton, first at 101 Talford Street (opposite Nurse Berrill's Private Maternity/Nursing Home), before moving in 1928 to the spacious high-set Queenslander in Brae Ross Street. It had a yard large enough for a good-sized garden and chook run. Portia Mary was born in August 1922 and Vivienne Helen⁵ in November 1926.

Charlie continued in the General Manager's Office of Queensland Railway's Central Division. As a keen tennis player and the club's honorary auditor, he often chaired committee meetings for the Rockhampton Lawn Tennis Club. Additional honorary activities included being auditor for the Railway Officers' Union and serving on the executive of the Holy Name branch at St Peter's Catholic parish. He was also organist and choirmaster at St Peter's. If a family were in need, Charlie would help even if the hour were late, though he would have been embarrassed to hear that this Christian charity evoked the response: "The man's a saint."

Portia and Vivienne attended the Infants' School at the Cathedral, St Peter's Primary, then the Range Convent. There was a thrilling announcement in 1938 when Portia was presented with the Thallon Medal (Central Division) by the Secretary to the Commissioner for Railways. The medal was awarded to a daughter or son of a railway employee securing the highest pass in the Junior public examination. Portia's grandmother, Nellie Monk, wrote excitedly to her New Zealand (Wood) cousins:

[Portia] was offered a position in the Income Office, Brisbane, but Charlie wrote explaining how young she is to go away from home, so they wired her a position in the Lands Department here. It was broadcast all over Central Queensland, and really she is such a nice girl. She has passed a couple of exams in Music and is taking lessons.

With Totty on piano and Charlie on violin, Viv remembers her parents putting on accomplished lounge room recitals which included musical comedies and whole scores of shows such as the comic opera *Maid of the Mountains*. Vivienne also remembered her Grandma Monk staying with them. Nellie would rise early in the morning, as did Charlie, and mother and son would talk together. Nellie would go out most days, often on Red Cross duties, and in answer to the question from Totty as to what time they might expect her home, she was likely to answer, "Around five o'clock, if I don't get hit by a bus." Vivienne further recalls:

Grandma Monk lived at 162 Denham Street. It was a lively home with many musical evenings. People enjoyed gathering around the piano to sing. Dad played the violin in a musical group called *Royal Dragoons*.

He dabbled in photography and would set up film shows. Portia and I often stayed with Grandma when Mum and Dad went out socialising.

Charlie never owned a car. Though the family walked to St Peter's Church on Dawson Road as well as to Totty's parents in Caroline Street, Charlie and the girls went everywhere else on their bicycles.

In 1945 came the happy news that Portia Monk was engaged to Flying Officer Kenneth 'Dick' George, the eldest son of Beatrice (Eyre) and Hugh Bielenberg of Macaree Street, North Rockhampton. They were married on 8 June 1946. Meanwhile, Vivienne worked in the Council office at the Rockhampton City Hall. On 30 July 1949 she married PMG technician Keith James, son of Margaret (Tynan) and Evan Benjamin of 94 Davis Street, Rockhampton.

In July 1952, Charlie retired after 50 years in the railways. The General Manager of the Central Division referred to Mr Monk's long and faithful service in successive important positions including clerk to the locomotive engineer, acting chief accounts clerk and finally cashier and pay clerk in Rockhampton.⁶

* * *

IN 1955, Charlie and Totty made the move to Brisbane and lived at 53 Swann Road (next door to Viv and family) for almost 20 years. Their early purchase of a television set proved an added attraction for the Benjamin grandchildren who were already fascinated by their 10-volume set of Arthur Mee's illustrated *Children's Encyclopedia*. Children cannot help noticing their elders' homely idiosyncrasies. Among Charlie's were the roll-your-own papers on the sideboard (had he once smoked?); his penchant for wearing shirtsleeves and a tie most days; his facility at sharpening his safety razor on a leather strop, his liking for sprinkled sugar on his home-grown papaw, as well as treacle in his tea. There were the occasional visits from his relatives such as Uncle Horace and Aunt Edith from Beerburum.

To the Benjamin grandchildren, Totty's health seemed delicate as if she did not cope well with the heat—yet she was still interested in everything that was going on.

* * *

CHARLIE'S FIRST GRANDSON, John Bielenberg, has vivid memories of his doting grandfather from a young age. At the Monks' home in

Right: Portia and Viv with their dolls and their pup in the late 1920s.

Below right: Charlie and Totty, on the occasion of Portia's receiving the Thallon Medal at the Range Convent on Monday, 16 May 1938. The event included an enjoyable programme of musical and vocal items by the pupils. The newspaper also reported, "Mr Monk suitably responded on behalf of his daughter."

Below: Vivie, Totty, Charlie and Portia in front of the Monk family home at 2 Brae Ross Street in Rockhampton in the 1940s.



Brae Ross Street, Rockhampton, John remembered Rex, the Kelpie-cross, and Carrie, the Aboriginal housekeeper, as well as the fact that his grandfather was dressed ‘very properly’ about the house, with stud collar, braces, silver sleeve garters, and a tie. A pocket watch on a chain kept in his waistcoat pocket would not have been out of character.

“He was a man of gracious manners, a philosopher at heart and a great admirer of the British Empire” said John. “He was there to wave to Queen Elizabeth during 1954 Royal Tour. He was devout in his Catholic faith and a regular attendee at Mass. Needless to say he encouraged in the youngsters the importance of doing the right thing. When it came to musical tastes, he bucked the trend (this was the 1960s) and even liked the Beatles...”

Into his 80s, Charlie expressed to his grandson the perennial frustration felt by someone with a keen mind: “Some fool has given me this old body to walk around in...”

In the mid-1970s, Charlie and Totty moved into a nursing home at Coorparoo in Brisbane. Charlie passed away on 16 September 1977 aged 92, and almost two years later, Totty joined him aged 87 years.⁷



*Far left:
Portia and
Viv, ca.
1940s.*

*Left: Totty
and Charlie,
possibly at
the Brisbane
Ekka in the
late 1960s.*

NOTES

1. *Morning Bulletin*, 30 March 1929, p. 18. A later member of this orchestra was Evan Benjamin (1896-1970) whose son Keith was to marry Charlie and Totty's daughter Vivienne in 1949.
2. Thomas O'Rourke (1844-1940) was one of the oldest residents of the Longreach district. He arrived from Kilkenny in Ireland in 1868 and worked on the Central Queensland Railway. His brother John was a major contractor (with James McSharry) on several sections of the track. When reminiscing at his 95th birthday, Mr O'Rourke reflected on the five to six years when he worked on the line from Westwood to Withersfield, giving a graphic insight into the difficulty of the job: "When you hear men tell you of the 'good old days', don't listen to them. If toiling all day in a cutting with a pick and shovel for eight bob, and then dragging yourself home at night to a camp to cook a meal of salt meat with black tea and hard, stale bread is their idea of the 'good times' of the 'good old days,' then all right, but to my mind it was nothing better than slavery. I have worked until I could hardly stand up and then when the sun sank I would have to take horses miles to grass. I have been tired and weary and so worn out that when I had finished hobbling the horses I just rolled on the ground and buried my head in my arm and went off to sleep. I would awaken, with no idea of the length of time I had been there, and drag my way back to the camp and a meal of dry bread and salt beef. Those were the 'good old days,' and I pray to God that they will never come again." – *Morning Bulletin*, 13 September 1939, p. 9.
3. *Morning Bulletin*, 31 May 1921, p. 6.
4. Family lore has it that Totty played the piano in the dining room of the Railway Hotel in Emerald for the guests. As an 11-year-old in 1903, she had passed the preparatory division of the Trinity College of Music theory exams under the tuition of the Sisters of Mercy. In 1907, when James Duhig, the Bishop of Rockhampton, visited Emerald, the convent children sang at the ceremony. In addition, "little Miss Totty Halferty [then aged 15] officiated at the organ in perfect style," reported *The Catholic Press* (Sydney), 7 March 1907, p. 9.
5. Vivienne was named after Totty's friend, Mary Jane (Jean?) Vivian Penrose (1895-1985) whose father Henry had been a councillor and member of the Emerald Chamber of Commerce.
6. "Over 50 Years' Railway Service", *Morning Bulletin*, 2 July 1952, p 3.
7. They are buried together at Mt Gravatt Cemetery in Brisbane. Charlie and Totty had three Bielenberg and six Benjamin grandchildren.



19. Beerburrum

The Monks and the Logies

BEERBURRUM was just a siding 64km from Brisbane on the North Coast line until the Soldier Settlement was established in 1916. The aim was to help returning WWI soldiers by giving them the chance to secure small land holdings suitable for farming at a reasonable cost. 550 farm lots were made available. Norm and Ethel Logie arrived at the settlement in 1918, and their son, Norman Rhodes (Rhodie), was born in November 1920. The Logies must have given an encouraging report because Horace and Edith Monk, with their new baby James Wood Monk born in July 1921, joined them.

Unfortunately, by July 1923, the settlement was facing a crisis. Its winter crop of pineapples exceeded 40,000 cases but the State Cannery in Bulimba (now Teneriffe) in Brisbane refused to accept more than 15,000 cases of the fruit, even at the low price of 2/9 per case. It seemed as if 30,000 cases would be left to rot.

Hundreds of soldier-settlers had invested hard toil carving out the little farms which had gained a reputation for producing some of Queensland's finest pineapples. Norm Logie was at the special meeting on Saturday 14 July, and—knowing that some settlers had withdrawn from the settlement in despair—put the question: If the Government refuses to accept the whole crop, what can we do? He

was one of five members appointed on the board of directors of the Beerburrum Fruit Growers' Co-operative Association. Despite their efforts, the scheme was abandoned in 1929. All of the buildings except for a general store, public hall, the primary school and a forestry office were removed. Looking back on the failure, it was clear that the allotments were too small, plus there was a lack of skill, capital and dependable markets. Much of the farmland was re-afforested with exotic softwoods.¹ Despite this, the Monks and Logies stayed on, and in 1929, John Robert Logie was born. Meanwhile, Rhodie and Jim grew up almost like brothers, being only eight months apart.

Some settlers tried other crops including the Logies:

The Government has established an experimental and observation plot on the property of Mr Logie, which is regularly inspected by the departmental expert, who expresses satisfaction at the results... Applications have been received for 12 abandoned holdings, upon which it is proposed to plant tobacco.²

A visit in September 1932 by the Governor, Lieut-Colonel Sir Leslie Orme Wilson, underlined the importance of the initiative. In his capacity both as chairman of the Growers' Co-operative Association and secretary of the Schoolroom Committee, Horace Monk met the Governor and was part of the gathering when the Governor exchanged war-time experiences with the men.³

The Monks and Logies did much to help sustain the community. At a dance in October 1932 in the local Memorial Hall to raise funds for a Sunday School children's picnic, Horace was the MC and the music was supplied by the Caledonian Orchestra. Meanwhile Edith Monk was active in the newly-established Beerburrum branch of the Country Women's Association. In October 1934, the Monks made their house and grounds available for a large get-together which included a concert. Early in 1935, not only was Horace secretary of the Beerburrum branch of the Bush Nursing Association but at a gathering presided over by Frank Nicklin MLA (later to become Premier), both Edith and their son Jim provided musical items.

In 1936, Horace was conducting experiments with fertilisers on land previously used to grow pineapples with a view to making the plots suitable as new areas for the production of this crop.⁴

Vivienne Benjamin (nee Monk) remembers when she and Portia with their parents Charlie and Totty travelled from Rockhampton to Brisbane for holidays. One of their outings was a north coast train trip to call on the Beerburrum relatives:

We would visit Uncle Horace and Aunt Edith first, and see our cousin Jimmy. Theirs was a relaxed household. After lunch, we would cross the line to see Aunt Ethel and Uncle Norman, and their sons Rhodie (Norman) and John. The Logie household seemed more formal and Aunt would play the piano.

Also visiting Beerburrum in the 30s-40s was Horace and Ethel's widowed mother, Nellie Monk. Several of her communiques either anticipate a visit to Beerburrum or are written from there. In her



Top row: Norman and Ethel Logie with sons Norman (Rhodie) and John. Above left: On the front stairs of 'Glendower' at Beerburrum, (from left) Ethel Logie, with sons Rhodie and John, and Charlie and Totty Monk with their two daughters Vivie and Portia. Above right: Ethel Logie with sons Rhodie (left) and baby John. – John Logie

letter of 2 February 1933, she offers a charming vignette connected with her four-year-old grandson, John Logie:

We had a lovely old dog, "Digger". I think he was almost human but our neighbour has a foxie (little beast) and it would give us no peace, always fighting, so sooner than let anything happen to him, Roy sent him down to Ethel at Beerburum. Oh and they are delighted with him. Little John said, "I is little John. Who is you, Digger?" when he arrived. If I win the Casket I'll get him and we will go where there are no foxies.



Esme Monk, 1903-34.

In May 1934, Nellie writes descriptively to her New Zealand cousin from Horace and Edith's explaining that it was about a mile from the Logies' farm (Glendower) at which she would also stay:

I like this place. It is very pretty and is really just like the bush. The trains all north of Brisbane pass within half a mile... Everything here looks very nice and there is plenty of fruit and milk. My old head worries me a bit still, but I hope this change will make a big improvement as time goes on. I try not to worry but do miss my girlie [Esme died in January 1934]. She was never away from me.

In anticipating her visit to Beerburum in January 1939, Nellie wrote: "I will see a big change in [Jim Monk] and Rhodes [Logie]. They are young men now."⁵ During her visit several months later, she explained the novelties she encountered:

It has rained almost every day and night since I came. On my daughter's (Ethel) place, they have had a great crop of tobacco and talk of work while they are drying it. They have to sit up all night in the barn and sleep in the day, but the last barn is drying now. Horace, my son, his wife and I went 9 miles to see a picture show "Sweethearts" last Saturday night [a musical comedy starring Jeanette MacDonald and Nelson Eddy], and it did not finish till 12 o'clock. It was a very nice show, but too late and far for my age. Tho' I did not say so, I can fancy you being shocked... I must tell you this is a returned soldiers' settlement, but a lot have left now. The chief industry is pineapples, as well as papaws, tomatoes and tobacco.

In an engaging letter of 30 September 1937, Nellie's daughter-in-law Edith Monk takes up her pen to continue the narrative about Beerburrum with the New Zealand relatives:

We are experiencing a drought. The leaves and small fruit are falling off the trees, and the grass crackles under your feet. I hope it rains soon. We grow pines, papaws and have lately started gooseberries. We get seven pence a pound for the gooseberries, and have odd trees of other fruit for ourselves: passionfruit, custard apple, figs, oranges, mandarins, lemons, cumquats, peaches and loquats. I make all my own jams, pickles and preserves.

Pineapples ripen about the end of February and September, and of course a few in between. We used to send pines to Wellington, Auckland and Christchurch, but the expenses over were great, and if we did not get a good price, were out of pocket. It is lovely to have a water supply. I often wish we had a windmill.

Jim always wanted a dairy farm when he was younger. Now he would like office work. He will sit for the Public Service exam as well as the Junior. He can always come back to the land. Our place is not a wonderfully fertile piece of land. We have 80 acres and some of that is swamp. Jim is very fond of animals, and has a dog and a cat, a pet magpie who barks like a dog and parrots of all kinds. He also had a pet goat. He is about 5'9" now, has grey eyes, unusual dark grey and long lashes that any girl might envy. He has hair that will be dark, is rather on the gentle side, and is refined. The Principal of the [Nudgee] College told me he was a credit to me.

Horace is 5'8", is fair with blue eyes, is very good tempered as long as we give him his own way, which we continue to do, works hard, and is reliable. (Clavering was asking Jim what he was like.) Now I am 5'8", on the plump side, dark curly hair and brown eyes. I am big-boned, and of course would like to be small and thin.

Cheerio. Kind regards to Clav and self. I hope you will write again.

Nellie's last report mentioning the soldier settlement comes in 1941 when she observed to the New Zealanders that Jim was anxious to join the Air Force, that young Norm Logie was "in camp", and that John Logie was still at school.

In 1942, the area became an army training ground and the 2/31st Battalion was camped only a short distance from the Logie farm. Later that year, they would reinforce units on the Kokoda Trail. No wonder John Logie said, "You need little imagination to realise how

exciting it was for a 12-year-old.” Needless to say, he jumped at the chance when the local storekeeper asked him to deliver newspapers to the camp:

I accepted with a high degree of nervousness as I thought that the Army discipline and protocol that my father had described would be a monstrous hurdle—however I ventured forth on an old bike with a small money bag and a bundle of papers. To my surprise I was welcomed by all ranks including the Major in command who was most human. Within days, I realised that this project could bring me riches that were unimaginable. The commission on the sale of papers was rather slight but the bribes from all ranks to smuggle mail past the Censor was the real icing on the cake. Before the troops departed, I had a 620 Box Brownie, a printing frame and a ‘new’ second-hand bike.

After his primary schooling at Beerburrum, Norm attended the Queensland Agricultural High School and College at Gatton. His grandmother wrote in 1939: “My daughter Ethel’s son Rhodes passed his diploma for Agriculture, and has a nice position at the Fairymead Sugar Mill outside Bundaberg but Ethel says he may be called for service any day.”⁶

Norm enlisted in Warwick in 1940 and volunteered to be trained in the Army’s Bomb Disposal Unit. He and Lola Saal, a policeman’s daughter in Warwick, were engaged in July 1944. Lola wanted to be a nurse but her father would not sign her papers, claiming that there were enough nurses in the family, including her father’s two sisters. Norm and Lola were married at a Catholic ceremony in Warwick in October 1944. The strict Protestantism of Rhodie’s father meant that his family did not attend the wedding.

After the war Norm rejoined Fairymead Sugar Co. then took a position with the Ford Motor Company in Brisbane in 1945 as a tractor representative. In 1950 he was transferred to Ford’s head office in Geelong as field supervisor. By 1952, he was tractor and implement sales manager for the Commonwealth and he remained with Ford for many years. Meanwhile Lola’s skill at cake decorating led to her opening a shop in Maroochydore. Norm and Lola had four children and eventually settled in Brisbane. In the 1970s when Norm’s parents were elderly and ailing, Lola nursed them at home. Norm died in 2006, followed by Lola in 2011.⁷



Above: Lola Logie.

Above right: Rhodie Logie (left), his mother Ethel (second from right), and her youngest brother Roy Monk and his wife Rose.

Right: John Logie and Mera Steele on their wedding day in Brisbane in 1960.



John Logie attended school in Beerburrum then in Nambour. Later he worked for the pastoral firm Australian Mercantile Land and Finance Company (AML&F Co. Ltd). In 1960 in Brisbane, he married Amy Mera Steele, a bank manager's daughter who grew up in Townsville. She had been educated at the Slade School at Warwick and went on to work with the Commonwealth Bank. The couple had a daughter and a son and lived at Greenslopes in Brisbane, before later moving to Bribie Island. Mera died in 2013 followed by John in 2016. The Logies in Beerburrum are remembered by the naming of Logie Road which starts a kilometre east of Beerburrum railway station.⁸

Horace and Edith Monk eventually moved from Beerburrum to 6 Fifth Avenue, Scarborough. They passed away in 1965 and 1969 respectively. Their son Jim served in the RAAF during 1941-48 then worked as a linesman with the PMG and Telecom. He was also a member of several community clubs in Deception Bay, and music-making was his forte. In the RAAF he was a member of a concert party and was a very competent pianist, a legacy from his musical mother.⁹

Jim never married. When he died intestate in 1986, his uncle Norm Logie needed to track down possible beneficiaries among Jim's numerous cousins on both sides of the family. As a result, Norm learned much more about the family history.



Above: An early street sign for Logie's Road, these days Logie Road.

Right: Horace and Edith Monk with their son James (Jim).

Far right: Jim Monk when a student of Nudgee College.

Below: A youthful John Logie on the steps of the family home, Glendower.



NOTES

1. <queenslandplaces.com.au/beerburrum>.
2. *Brisbane Courier*, 22 January 1932, p. 18.
3. *Brisbane Courier*, 21 September 1932, p. 13.
4. *Courier-Mail*, 5 May 1936, p. 3.
5. Mary Elizabeth Monk (from Cloncurry) to the Woods in NZ, 1 July 1939.
6. Norm and Lola had a daughter and a three sons. Norm's mother Ethel passed away in 1971 at Carlingford, NSW, and his father Norman George William Logie died in 1979.
7. The earliest newspaper mention of Logie's Road dates from the *Nambour Chronicle and North Coast Advertiser*, 12 January 1923, p. 3.
8. Viv and Keith Benjamin attended the funeral gathering for Jim Monk in September 1986. Keith reported talking to a local: "A merry gentleman told me that Jim was a wizard on the piano and electronic organ. He liked playing well-known hymns, his favourite being *Amazing Grace*. He wasn't one to bother much about going to church or the lodge. He was a music man, full stop." Another observed: "You can get a new club president, a new police sergeant, a new town clerk, and a new milkman—but where do you get another wonderful organist to play for club socials, dances or lodge functions?"



20. Roy Stanley Monk

The youngest of Henry and Nellie Monk's children

WRITING in 1922, Nellie Monk tells her New Zealand cousins, "I have got my baby (Roy) into one of the best mercantile houses (Walter Reid & Co.) and when I tell you there were over 100 applicants, you will know he was lucky. Roy had just gained 87% in the exam for the Technical College."¹ Born in 1906, Roy Stanley Monk was the youngest of Henry and Nellie's eight children and seems to have been affectionately known as 'Mickie' by his siblings and their friends.

By the time that he started work as a clerk at the age of 16, the household at 162 Denham Street would have consisted of his mother, his sister Esme and himself, as well as his father Henry and brother Herbert when visiting from out west, and perhaps the occasional boarder. By 1929 Roy was working for the Shell Oil Company in Rockhampton and even competed for the company in its cricket and tennis teams.²

Also working in Rockhampton was telephonist Rosetta Amy Myers. She had been born in Victoria and was among the younger of the seven children of mine manager William Thomas Myers and his wife Elizabeth. In her spare time Rose was lieutenant of the Rockhampton Company of Girl Guides, then she took up rowing. She was a member of a Four which won races locally and competed in championships in Maryborough and Launceston.

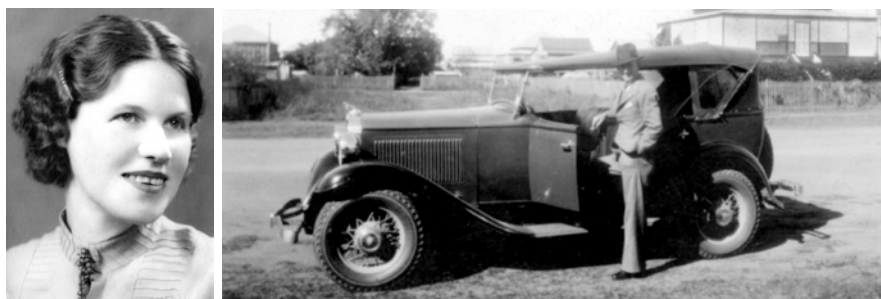
In January 1928, she and four friends had the bright idea of establishing the 'Fitzroy Ladies' Rowing Club'. They set themselves the ambitious task of erecting a clubhouse and purchasing a boat, and only then would they publicly seek members. It must have taken great determination since just over a year later, the task was accomplished and the first public meeting was called on 12 April 1929. The *Morning Bulletin* was resoundingly laudatory: "The building of the Fitzroys' clubhouse was the finest voluntary effort ever known in Rockhampton."³ As honorary treasurer, Rose must have shouldered a sizeable burden of promoting the project as well as marshalling finances and helpers. Even Roy Chipps, the prominent Rockhampton architect, offered to help by designing the clubhouse.

Only months after the club's opening, Rose lost the two people closest to her. Her father, who had long been afflicted with miners' lung disease, died in Brisbane on 30 August. Just over three weeks later (22 September), her mother passed away.⁴ Perhaps by this time Rose was already boarding with the Monks. Indeed she and Roy were the same age and would have known each other as fellow students at



*Far left:
Roy Stanley
Monk. The
caption could
well be: 'This
boy means
business'.*

*Left: Two
views of Roy
and Rosetta
Amy Myers.
Both were
aged 25 years
when they
married in
Rockhampton
in 1932.*



Rose Monk pictured ca. 1940. Meanwhile, Roy Monk prepares to drive to work.

the Rockhampton Technical High School. Incredible as it seems, this is also when Roy's father died. Henry Monk of Monklands passed away on 6 September. As if to compound this time of loss, Wall Street crashed on 29 October. Roy would have dearly loved to have kept Monklands in the family, but it would have been impossible for a 23-year-old to secure the kind of loan needed to repay the bank.

* * *

ROY AND ROSE were married at St Mark's Church of England, Allenstown, Rockhampton, on 16 July 1932 with Roy's sister Esme being one of the witnesses.

The couple became shopkeepers taking over a general store on Lakes Creek Road, Kalka, close to the meatworks. The premises offered three display windows as well as noticeboards for the local cinema. The signage proclaimed 'R.S. Monk, the Cheap Grocer' and also offered 'Fresh Cakes', no doubt baked by Rose. Roy installed one of the first commercial refrigerators and took the initiative of installing a petrol pump around the back, a likely legacy of having worked with Shell Oil. He also promoted the enterprise via a printed postcard.

Trouble came in the years after the depression because lots of men from the nearby meatworks lost their jobs, and this trade had been a big part of the shop's business. Around 1939, the decision was made to move to Cloncurry (they now had three children) where Roy was offered a position with Samuel Allen & Sons. This firm was one of the best known of the general merchants in Queensland and had been established in Townsville in 1872. The Monks were soon well-

settled in Cloncurry. Roy was the 'energetic honorary secretary of the Cloncurry Golf Club' and held a seat on the hospital board.

In her letter of 4 February 1942 (from the home of her son Charlie in Rockhampton), Nellie Monk tells her New Zealand cousins that Roy and family ("they are well and have five children, four boys and one girl") are in Darwin—but she meant Cloncurry.

Fifteen days after her letter, on 19 February 1942, came the first attack on Darwin. It must have shocked Roy and Rose when details of the bombing eventually filtered through to Cloncurry (1720km to the south-east). The two raids on Darwin that first morning killed at least 243 people and 300-400 were wounded. Eight ships at anchor in the harbour were sunk. The air attacks on Darwin continued until November 1943 by which time the Japanese had bombed the city 64 times. Roy must have guessed that it was only a matter of time before they would be forced to move well away from the war zone. Meanwhile as those fleeing Darwin came through Cloncurry, Rose had a friend who would supply her with meat and this enabled her to prepare huge stews to help feed those who were displaced.

* * *

IN THE LEAD-UP to the Battle of the Coral Sea in May 1942, the American military sought to requisition the homes of those to be evacuated so as to accommodate their airmen. Roy engaged a Townsville solicitor to prevent their home from being taken over especially since it was a company residence. He was initially successful and also saved a lot of other people's homes from being similarly requisitioned. Nevertheless, once the evacuation order eventually came, Roy was able to show three pilots into their house and at least had the satisfaction of choosing those who would be occupying the company property.

Rose, with the five children, elected to stay with her sister Ruby at Kybong near Gympie. Meanwhile, Roy was transferred to Bowen in 1943. Rose was soon able to join him and their last child Pamela was born there later that year.

When the war was over, Roy's mother travelled to Bowen to holiday with the family. In her letter from there of December 1945, Nellie gave a glimpse of her son's managerial duties:

Samuel Allen... are shipping and wholesale merchants. Roy has a busy time when the ships come in, and of course they are entertained at our house (the Captain and officers) and there is some singing, etc. and supper at one o'clock, then Roy takes them back to the boat. They are really a very nice lot and we went out on the jetty to the boat.

Writing from Brisbane to her New Zealand cousins in February 1948, Nellie remarked: "I got such a nice letter from Roy's eldest son [William Henry Monk (1933-1991)]. He wrote three pages. He is at All Souls College [Charters Towers] to finish his education."

Roy and family lived in Bowen until 1961. As the local manager of Samuel Allen & Sons, he served on the hospital and harbour boards, and was president of the Chamber of Commerce as well as the Rotary and bowls clubs. Later, there was a transfer to Ingham then a move to Townsville.

Samuel Allen's perennial business had been wholesaling groceries to local corner shops but this declined with the coming of supermarkets. With the loss of groceries, the company was left mainly with building supplies, cigarettes, alcohol and white goods. After Roy retired, the firm asked him to return so as to address the task of establishing the first ever bottle shop in Townsville. The regulations stipulated a minimum purchase of two gallons per sale (a carton of beer). This meant that once customers bought a carton of beer, they could also buy wine and spirits by the bottle. The concept took off, and the rest became history.

Roy continued to play bowls and was treasurer of the Cootharinga Bowls Club in Townsville for many years. Though he had his first asthma attack at the age of 29 and suffered badly, he agreed to trial new medication and came through with flying colours. In his heyday, he was a drummer in a band and loved singing. He was also a Justice of the Peace and was regarded as the most outgoing in his family.

* * *

ROY AND ROSE's eldest son Bill started work in a bank when he finished his schooling at All Souls in Charters Towers. Banking was to be Bill's career and he retired from Westpac in 1988. In Victoria he had married Marjorie Wheeler, a widow with two young daughters, and they later had two daughters and a son. As a Mason,

Bill rose through the ranks. He was also a fine pianist, and came to combine both interests by playing at many Masonic functions around Melbourne. Later he became the librarian for the Victorian Masonic Choir. It is said that at the very large funeral for him in September 1991, the singing was impressive.

Next in the family was Stan. After being dux of Bowen State High School, he started work at the local Commonwealth Bank, and later had stints in Darwin and Rabaul. When Stan came back to Brisbane from Rabaul, he went on to the bank's relieving staff and spent the rest of his working days going anywhere in Queensland, often staying at hotels. Though based at the Hamilton branch in Brisbane, he did not spend much time there. With an eye to property he bought into early unit developments in Brisbane. He never married, claiming that he "couldn't find any one like Mum..." Stan died in 2009 aged 74.

After attending St Gabriel's in Charters Towers, Catherine commenced nursing at Bowen Hospital. She married Cecil Eugene Doherty in February 1958 and they had four daughters and a son. For many years, the family lived in Townsville, but following Eugene's passing in May 2019, Cath moved back to Bowen.

Roy and Rose's fourth child, Len, grew up in Bowen then completed an apprenticeship in fitting and turning at Pioneer Sugar Mills in Home Hill. Next came travel and work in a variety of industries, including as a marine engineer in international waters. He and Janet Evelyn Smith married in 1966 and settled in Melbourne where their sons Robert and David were born. In 1978 the family moved to Manilla in NSW and ran a beef cattle farm. In recent years, Len and Janet have retired to Forster in NSW.

Fifth in the family is Bob who attended an agricultural college on the Atherton Tableland. He was taken on at the meat works in Bowen, and each year in the off-season, he also worked at a lamb processing plant in Victoria. He has never married and cared for his parents even after they moved into a retirement home. Bob still lives in Townsville.

As the youngest in the family, Pam's first job after high school was at Samuel Allen & Sons in Bowen when her father was manager. Next, she followed her sister into nursing. In June 1962 she married



The photo ca. 1946 of Roy, Rose and family was updated in 1982 on the occasion of their 50th Wedding Anniversary. The bottom photo shows from left (back row) Stan (1934–2009), Len and Bill (1933–91), and (front) Pam, Rose, Roy, Catherine and Bob.

electrician Barry Cosgrove and they had two sons and three daughters. Once the children finished their schooling, Pam joined Blue Nurses as a respite worker. As with her mother, she has been an oarswoman, not in a rowing scull but in dragon boats. Pam loves travel, and she and Barry are residents of Brisbane.

* * *

IN 1981, what was intended to be a 50th wedding anniversary celebration for Roy and Rose turned into a Monk family reunion at the Park Royal Hotel in Brisbane. The many who attended agreed that Roy was the life and soul of the party.

Roy Stanley Monk passed away on 4 December 1984 in Townsville aged 78, the last of the grandchildren of William and Leonora Monk. As chance would have it, Roy's nephew John Logie and his wife Mera

from Brisbane happened to be holidaying in North Queensland in late 1984. On an impulse, they dialled Roy and Rose's number. When Rose eventually answered, they were stunned to learn that Roy had died the previous day.

Twelve years passed and on 19 January 1996, Rose died. One of her grandchildren in relating fond memories, recalled: "Her love embraced all of us. She had the quickest wit—as well as a profound knowledge of the Oxford Dictionary..."

NOTES

1. Letter of Mary Ellen (Nellie) Monk, 11 March 1922.
2. *Morning Bulletin*, 25 October 1929, p. 6.
3. *Morning Bulletin*, 15 August 1929, p. 4.
4. In the months before his death in August 1929, William Thomas Myers (b. 1867) agreed to the request of his son Harry Graham Myers (1904-95) to record reminiscences about his family history. Harry was an older brother of Rose Monk. This invaluable (unpublished) record, 'Chronicle of a White-washed Yankee', was preserved courtesy of Harry's daughter Beryl Myers. The author offered a well-worded account of how his father, Robert Graham Myers (ca. 1833-1912) voyaged to Victoria from Illinois USA to work as a carpenter in Melbourne. Here R.G. Myers met and married Martha Hodge (1832-82), the daughter of an immigrant family from Cornwall. It seems that her father had given up smuggling on the Cornish coast in order to marry and take up the respectable occupation of pilchard fisherman. In the unpublished account, W.T. Myers explains that 'his Pap' owned the American Hotel at the old racecourse at Spring Creek on the Victorian Goldfields but which "one of the lovers of Geake [corrupt solicitor and villain of the story] put the red dog on Pap, that is, set fire to the pub". This came as the writer's mother was expecting him (the youngest of four brothers and two sisters) thereby leaving her very fearful of another fire. The writer states that this required that Pap "must, for needs, acquire for her safety, and, for the birthplace of this scribbling bond-slave, the only brick house on the diggings." Later, the growing boy was given the choice of continuing schooling so as to become a teacher, or else to leave and begin in the industry [mining] which was to be his life's work: "My Pap gave me a whim horse and got me a job in a mine at which he held shares, to drive the whim [the hoist or winder, powered by the horse]. The work entailed working three shifts and I felt a man indeed when – seated on a bag of chaff behind the hames [two curved pieces lying upon the collar in the harness] of my whim horse – I rode past my old school mates in the early morning..."

that part, so I expect. There, Charles said
family she may see. There, I got 82
anybody. Set you her Musical. I want to
not too bad as she was a week in bed with
the flu, I gave her the stamp off your letter and
collect stamps. We are having miserable
weather rain, wind, plenty cold.
We see plenty planes all day there
are flying over us.
Ethel's husband is not well, he was wounded
in last war & as they grow old it seems to
be all the same. But we trust everything will
be all right. My family have
all the best. Love
Mary Elizabeth Monk

21. Mary Elizabeth 'Nellie' Monk

The sight in her good eye was wonderful...

A REMARKABLE cache of letters, mostly written by Mary Elizabeth “Nellie” Monk (nee Wood) along with three by her sister Emily Alsbury and preserved by their New Zealand cousins, provides fascinating commonplace details about Nellie, her children and grandchildren.

But for these letters, we would never have known the details of Nellie’s being blind in one eye nor been able to glimpse her independently-minded character. Whatever the disappointing setbacks that she may have suffered (including the tragic deaths of three of her children), she was happy to travel great distances by rail (apparently alone) to spend time with her far-flung family, she put a premium on education, was well informed about current events, cultivated a wide social network that enabled her to bring influence to bear when it came to securing good positions for her children, and was well aware of her family roots in Shropshire.

Another important primary source comes courtesy of Nellie’s daughter Ethel (later Logie) through her hobby of collecting postcards spanning 1904–1918. From them we learn that the Monks in Rockhampton resided at Crescent Lagoon near the present-day Botanical Gardens. While Henry was away out west, Nellie’s mainstay

was her eldest son Charlie who had begun work as a railway clerk in 1901. Esme was born in 1903 followed by Roy in 1906. In 1907, postcard correspondent Dollie White writes to Mrs Monk, "I hope by this that you are quite recovered from your terrible operation." After that there appears to be a brief move to 'The Range', and by September 1909 the family address was 200 William Street, across the road from the new Roman Catholic Cathedral.¹

Before starting nursing, Ethel was a great help at home especially with the care of the three younger children, Herbert, Esme (who was dogged with ill-health), and Roy the youngest. Of the older boys, Horace helped his father at Anakie and later at Monklands before WWI, while Percy appears to have spent time between Anakie and Rockhampton before beginning with the Railway Department. Fred lived at home until his death in 1912 though he occasionally helped out his father in the country. Around 1910, when the postcards were being addressed to the various members of the family at 162 Denham Street, one sender referred to the house as 'Monkville'.

By 1922, there had been much water under Nellie's bridge, including the loss of Fred and Percy. In March that year, she wrote to her father's brother (William Rigby Wood) in New Zealand to convey her sympathy for the recent death of his wife Mary Anne (Molde). She pens a heartfelt postscript: "When you are lonely, just write as you would talk to me if I were with you. Love, Nellie."

When aviator Charles Kingsford Smith was again in the news in 1930, Nellie commented, "I knew his people well some years ago". She continued, "His father, Mr W.C. Smith was manager of the Q.A. [she possibly meant the North Queensland] Bank, Cairns, and married Miss Mary Kingsford."²

The fact of Nellie's being born blind in one eye was explained by her sister Emily Alsbury in one of the letters:

The lady with whom we lived [perhaps on Cullin-la-Ringo?] asked our Dad did he know if there was something wrong with the sight of the eye. Dad said, "Not that I am aware of." The lady said that she thought there was little or no sight in it. When the eye doctor asked Nell why she screwed up one eye and why she turned her head so quickly, she replied, "A habit from childhood." He covered up that eye and asked

what she could see. "Nothing," she answered. The doctor told her that she was not the first such case he had seen. Well, I noticed it in many ways and it was one reason why I always kept close to Nell. The sight in her good eye was wonderful. She did not know that I knew.³

At Mount Morgan in December 1902 when Emily was aged 36, she married David Aeson Alsbury (1867-1951), son of a retired Scottish ship's pilot. David's wife had died three years earlier, leaving him with five children under 12. He was an engine driver at the Mount Morgan gold mine.

Up until her marriage, it is uncertain where Emily lived but Nellie alludes to a house that she and her sister "had together" for almost 20 years before



Top: Nellie Monk, ca. 1916. Above: Pictured ca. 1905 is Nellie Monk's sister Emily (Wood) and David Alsbury (whom she married in 1902), their child Clavering John Wood (Clavie) Alsbury (b. 1903) and two of David's children by his late wife (Emma Eliza Wanstall d. 1899): Florence, later Mrs S. Gatton (1892-1971), and David Aeson Jr. (1893-1917) who was destined to lose his life on the Somme during WWI.

Emily's marriage. By August 1903, Emily and David had a new son, Clavering John Wood, known as "Clavie"—named to continue a Wood family tradition established in 1778.⁴ By 1918, Emily and her husband had moved to Emu Park to run the Imperial Hotel. By 1922, they were at the Pacific Hotel in Yeppoon. Clavie followed his parents into keeping hotels.⁵

* * *

IT MUST HAVE SIGNALLED a particularly sad and strange time in Nellie's life when her second daughter Esme died in 1934, aged 30, having suffered kidney problems. The funeral took place at St Paul's Anglican Cathedral in Rockhampton. Esme had been a foundation student of Rockhampton High School in 1919, and at an Old Girl's Association dinner in 1931, the musical items included her singing. She was a witness at her brother Roy's wedding in 1932, then in 1934, Vivienne Benjamin remembers getting off a train as an eight-year-old and being told that Esme had died. She did not remember the death of her grandfather Henry Monk in 1929, so Esme's was possibly the first family death of which Vivie was aware.

In the years that followed this, Nellie travelled to make periodic stays with her children: Roy and Rose Monk in North Queensland, Charlie and Tottie Monk in Rockhampton, as well as the two families at Beerburrum: Horace and Edith Monk, and Ethel and Norman Logie. Writing from there in 1938, Nellie reminisced, "We had such pleasant times when the family were young. Charlie played the violin, and Ethel and Esme sang very nicely."

In February 1948, writing again to New Zealand but this time from Brisbane, Nellie says, "Now I must tell you I have not been well for some time. That is why I am in Brisbane." On a happier note, she was able to report, "I am a great-grandma. One of Charlie's daughters [Portia] married." She was referring to Portia and Ken Bielenberg's daughter, Portia Mary, born in August 1947.

The last surviving letter of Nellie's was written around April 1948, and addressed to her granddaughter Portia Bielenberg (nee Monk). Nellie apparently had just arrived to be in the care of a Mrs Slade, 7 Winifred Street, Clayfield, Brisbane. "I've only been here a week, but they are very nice," she writes. "I will be more than pleased to see

you and, of course, the baby [Portia Mary]. I wish you a happy Anzac Day,” and signs off, “Your loving Grandma, M.E. Monk.”

Having just turned 81, Nellie died on 16 June 1949 and was cremated the following day at Mt Thompson in Brisbane. Some member of the family arranged for a substantial gravestone in the Rockhampton South Cemetery honouring Mary Elizabeth (Nellie) Monk and the three children who predeceased her: Fred (1912), Percy (1918) and Esme (1934).

This untagged postcard ca. 1913 depicts well-dressed picnickers who include: Charlie Monk (third row, RHS), Bella (second row, second from left.)⁶ and Nellie Monk in the front row.



NOTES

1. In this period Nellie likely received the news of the demise of Henry's aunts, the sisters of his mother Leonora. Mary Ann Herrall passed away on 16 May 1903 in Oregon, USA, followed by Catherine Bushnell on 10 May 1904 in Sydney, then Eliza Andrews in Toowoomba on 9 September 1906. The last of the Cross sisters, Sarah Chapman, died in London on 17 May 1908.
2. Letter, 9 October 1930, to her NZ cousins. Nellie would have known that her brother-in-law, Surveyor Monk, ran for mayor of Cairns in 1887 against Miss Kingsford's father Richard. Mr William Smith had also lived in Rockhampton when he temporarily managed the local branch of the bank in 1897.
3. Emily Alsbury's letter of 2 October 1938.
4. John Clavering Wood (1778-1835) was the firstborn (in Calcutta) of Esther and her husband Lieutenant William Wood of the British East India Army. The child was named in honour of Lt Wood's late commanding officer, Lt-General Sir John Clavering (bapt. 1722-77). J.C. Wood was the great-grandfather of Nellie Monk. Her father was also named J.C. Wood (1837-1910), as was the cousin to whom she wrote in NZ.
5. Clavie attended Mt Morgan Boys School, and in 1928 at the age of 25, married Myrtle Fraser Smith of Rockhampton. After being a clerk in 'one of the big mercantile houses in Rockhampton' (according to a letter of Nellie's) he became licensee of the Victoria Hotel, North Rockhampton. When his mother died in 1939, he was living in Randwick in Sydney. In the 1940s, he had an interest in the Club Hotel, Glen Innes, NSW. According to an Alsbury relative, Clavie died in Sydney in January 1971, his last address being Unit 4, 82 Mascot Drive, Eastlakes. He was buried in the Church of England section of Camperdown Cemetery. Myrtle Alsbury died in Enmore NSW in 1988.
6. Fourteen-year-old Range Convent student Bella (born ca. 1893, family name unknown) was a pen-pal of Percy Monk's in 1907.



This unlabeled snapshot (possibly taken by Charlie Monk) may be of George Horace Monk and his mother (far right), ca. 1906. The snappily-dressed fellow bears a remarkable resemblance to Denis (1950-2017), the eldest child of Vivienne (Monk) and Keith Benjamin. – Bielenberg family album

Postscript

The kind of day you wish would never end...

ONE Tuesday in September 2004 Gloria and I were on the road heading north-west from Alpha in central western Queensland towards Monklands. I had a hankering to see the grazing property owned by my great-grandfather Henry Monk from 1910 until his death in 1929.

It had taken some searching to track down its actual location (there was also a Monkland near Gympie) and to make contact with the Bauman family in order to request a visit. Needless to say, they were delighted since the name Monk was still familiar after 77 years.

This family history trek which was to include sites important to both of us had begun in Rockhampton a week earlier. We plotted a course to Ulam Upper (Gloria's teaching post west of Bajool in 1951) and Mount Morgan, thence to Springsure, Cullin-la-Ringo, Emerald, Anakie and now Alpha. Other planned stops were to be Jericho, where Gloria taught in 1949, then Barcaldine and finally Longreach where my mother's mother had been born in 1892.

After dialling Monklands from the public phone box across from the Alpha Hotel Motel, Reid Bauman offered directions for the trip of almost 40km. Later the following morning, after 90 minutes on dusty back roads, it was a relief to spot the mailbox for Monklands then cover the remaining few kilometres of the 'entrance drive' which included crossing Monk's Creek. At last, there was the property shed proclaiming on its rooftop 'Monklands' in large letters for any passing aircraft. Beside it stood the homestead with its garden, an oasis of green in a very dry landscape.

Welcoming us were Pam, a woman in her sixties, her husband Reid Bauman, and their son also Reid, now the current grazier. Thinking that Pam looked vaguely familiar, Gloria asked her maiden name.

"Shepherd" was the answer. The name rang a bell: the Shepherds had purchased the property after the Monks.

"Did you go to school in Jericho, by any chance?" Gloria asked.

"Yes," said Pam who explained that she would stay with her grandmother in town during the week then come back to the property during the holidays. "Each day, I would walk home from school for lunch with Grandma, and I knew it was time to return to classes when the radio serial *Blue Hills* came on at 1pm. You would hear it all the way down the street."

"Did you remember the head teacher?"

"Yes, and I had a lady teacher who left after a time."

"...and after her, do you remember a Miss Nonmus?"

It was only at that moment that Pam realised she was speaking to none other than the 'Miss Nonmus' who had taught her as a child. She was amazed! "This is like something you read in a story and even then you say, 'This could never happen!'"

"...But there's something I must show you," said Pam before she rushed into the house then reappeared holding an illustrated book of children's stories. Inscribed on the title page in a fine script were the words, "To dear Pam, wishing you the very best for your Happy Day on 5 July 1949, Gloria H. Nonmus."

"I've treasured your gift all this time," Pam told Gloria. "It's even gone through a flood."

To celebrate the remarkable moment, a second nicely-lettered inscription was added below the one for a little girl's ninth birthday of so many decades earlier.

"This is the kind of unbelievable day that you just don't want to end," said Pam, summing up the amazing circumstance that Gloria's history and mine had somehow converged at Monklands.



*Gloria Grant (Nonmus)
displays the book that
she gave to her student
Pam Bauman (Shepherd)
all those years ago at Jericho
State School.*

Acknowledgements

Sincere thanks to the many people and institutions whose willing assistance has helped to add more valuable detail to this project including: Pam Bauman, formerly of Monklands; my mother Vivienne Benjamin and cousin John Bielenberg for reminiscences connected with the Monk family; Thom Blake, historian, for photos of Monklands; Madeleine Bradford, Reference Assistant, Bentley Historical Library, Uni. of Michigan, USA; Andrea Clifford; Janice Cooper, author of *Crossing the Divide: a history of the Alpha and Jericho areas*; Pam Cosgrove for details about Roy Monk's family; the late Noel Curran for his background on the Hegarty family; Elaine Eager for invaluable research about the Cross family antecedents of her husband Doug; the Ancestry tree of Amanda Gillingham for extra details of the Cross family; Judith Hickson, Curator, Social History, Queensland Museum; Lawrie Kavanagh for details about the Halferty and Kavanagh families, and an account of life on board an emigration ship; Bill Kitson for assistance regarding Surveyor Monk; Phyllis Leek (nee Wood) of New Plymouth, New Zealand, for the remarkable cache of letters from Nellie Monk addressed to Phyllis' parents; Linda Leong for details and photos relating to the Noye family, especially via her Ancestry tree; the late John and Norm Logie for photos and reminiscences; Peter Mathams for details and photos relating to the Noye family; Tony Monk for background and photos connected with Herbert Monk and family; Marie Rhule for details of the Monk and Cameron families; Julie Robinson, Lewisham Library and Information Service, London; Sheryl Slaughter for details and photos related to Zola O. Monk; Joy Stenzel for helping to making the early connection with the Cross family; Lynne Tasker, Cornwall Family History Society, Truro, Cornwall; the librarians at Tower Hamlets Local History Library & Archives, 277 Bancroft Road, London; Tom Wills at Minerva Creek station; as well as the librarians and archivists at the State Library of Queensland, Brisbane City Council Archives, and the Queensland State Archives. Lastly, a substantial plaudit goes to the inestimable proofreader, as well as sincere thanks to Helen Gregory for casting her expert eye over this chronicle.

References

.....

- Ashbee, C.R., ed., *Survey of London: Volume 1, Bromley-By-Bow*, London, 1900.
- Baker, T.F.T., ed. *A History of the County of Middlesex: Volume 11, Stepney, Bethnal Green*, London, 1998.
- Baker, Terri and Pat Villarroja, *Sapphire Fields Central Queensland: Historical Diary*, PO Box 240, Sapphire Qld 4702, 2001.
- Blake, Thom, *China First Project, Non-Indigenous Cultural Heritage Assessment, A report for Waratah Coal Pty. Ltd.*, 2010.
- Bradmore, Don & Judith Carter, *The remarkable Edward Myers: convict, artist, musician, linguist, soldier-of-fortune, doctor of medicine and newspaper publisher*, Maldon, Vic., Don Bradmore, 2014.
- Cook, Margaret & John Rolfe, *The Wagon Route from Springsure to the Barcoo*, CQUPU, 2003.
- Cooper, Janice, *Crossing the divide: a history of Alpha and Jericho districts*, Barcaldine Regional Council, Barcaldine, 2013.
- Elliston, M.F., 'A Topography of Tower Hamlets' (unpublished in summer 2017); available at Tower Hamlets Local History Library, Bethnal Green, London.
- Gistitin, Carol. *Wills Family Papers, Cullin-la-ringo Diaries 1870-1892 and Letter-Books 1876-1897. Catalogue and Index to the Personal and Business Names*, Rockhampton City Council, Arts Queensland, Regional Arts Development Fund, Rockhampton, 2003.
- Hoch, Isabel, *Alpha, Jericho: A History: 1846-1984*, Jericho Shire Council, 1984.
- Hoch, Isabel, *To the setting sun: a history of railway construction, Rockhampton to Longreach 1865-1892*, Buranda, Qld., Robert Brown & Associates (Qld.), ca. 1992.
- Idriess, Ion, *Back o' Cairns*, Angus & Robertson, Sydney, 1958.
- Idriess, Ion, *The Desert Column*, Angus & Robertson, Sydney, 1932.
- Johansen, Grace, *Pioneers to prosperity: a history of Fitzroy Shire 1853-2003*. Rockhampton, Qld. : CQU Press, 2003.
- Jones, Dorothy, *Trinity phoenix: a history of Cairns*. Cairns, 1976.
- Kitson, Bill & Judith McKay, *Surveying Queensland 1839-1945: a pictorial history*, Brisbane, Dept. of Natural Resources and Water & Queensland Museum, 2006.
- Leahy, Joyce, *It all began at Ramboda*, Gerard Benjamin, 2006.
- McDonald, Lorna, *Rockhampton: a history of city and district*, Rockhampton City Council, 2nd ed. Rockhampton, Qld, 1995.
- Monteagle, D.B., *The Sapphire Fields Story*, Rockhampton, Qld. Revised Ed, 1999.
- de Moore, Greg, *Tom Wills: his spectacular rise and tragic fall*. Allen and Unwin, Crows Nest, NSW, 2008.
- Murphy, Judy, *Cairns and District: our heritage in focus*, State Library of Queensland Foundation, 1998.

- Myers, William Thomas, unpublished family history record: 'Chronicle of a White-washed Yankee', 1929.
- Perrin, Les, *Cullin-la-Ringo: the triumph and tragedy of Tommy Wills*, Les Perrin, McDowall, Qld., 1998.
- Reid, Marie E., *Emerald: A Place of Importance*, CQUP, Rockhampton, 2001.
- Rolfe, John, *Emerald and the Gemfields Centenary 1879-1979*, Emerald, Emerald Shire Council, 1978.
- Smith, Godfrey, *Hither Green, the forgotten hamlet*, G. Smith, London, 1997.
- Taylor, Rosemary, *Walks Through History: Exploring the East End* (Walks Through History Series), Breedon Books Publishing Co Ltd, 2001.
- Walford, Edward, 'Eltham, Lee and Lewisham', in *Old and New London: Volume 6*, London, 1878.
- Watson, Don & Judith McKay, *Queensland Architects of the 19th Century: A Biographical Dictionary*, Queensland Museum, 1994.
- Watson, Julian, *St Mary's Church Lewisham*, St Mary's Church PCC, 346 Lewisham High Street, London.

Monk Family Tree

George MONK

b 1802, Eltham?

d 23 Dec 1840

Bromley-by-Bow

& Mary Ann VAUGHAN

b 1800, Merton, Surrey

d ?

m 25 Jun 1827

St John Baptist, Eltham

& John BROWN

b ca 1803, Essex

m 9 Sep 1846

St Anne's, Limehouse

William CROSS

b 1796, Tattershall, Linc.

d 27 Mar 1873

Greenwich, London

& Sarah SIBLEY

b ca 1801, London

c 16 May 1802

St Mary, Marylebone

m 20 Feb 1821

St George's, Hanover Sq.

d Oct 1842, Lewisham, Kent

George MONK

b 29 Jun 1828, Bromley-by-Bow

d aft 1891

& Elizabeth HOUSE

b ca 1826, St Sepulchre, London

d aft 1891

m 24 Dec 1854

St Giles, Camberwell

William MONK

b ca 1831, Bromley-by-Bow

d 18 Apr 1874, Cooktown, Qld

William CROSS

b 12 Mar 1822, London

Mary Ann CROSS

b 16 Oct 1823, London

d 16 May 1903, Portland, USA

& Benjamin Nutfield RUSSELL

b 1821, Shoreham, Kent

d 1887, Colorado, USA

m 1843, St Saviour, Southwark

Sarah CROSS

b 2 Aug 1827, London

d 17 May 1908, Kent

& George CHAPMAN

b ca 1825, Braintree, Essex

d 21 May 1888, Greenwich

m 9 Aug 1847

Chapel, St Pancras

Eliza Jane CROSS

b ca Nov 1829, Lewisham, Kent

d 9 Sep 1906, Toowoomba

& Thomas ANDREWS

b ca 1825-26 (unconfirmed)

d 23 Aug 1898, Toowoomba

m 13 May 1854, St Paul's, Ipswich

Leonora CROSS

b 1831, Kingsland, London

d 13 Aug 1883, Bogantungan, Qld

m 11 Jun 1854, St Dunstan, Stepney

Catherine CROSS

b ca Jan 1833, Lewisham, Kent

d 10 May 1904, Parramatta, NSW

& William Claydon WAKELING

b May 1824, West Wrattling, Camb.

d 19 Jul 1873, Mt Flora, Qld

m 23 Sep 1851, St. Nicholas, Deptford

& Richard BUSHNELL

ca 1816-1903

m 31 Mar 1877, South Brisbane

George William MONK

b 11 May 1855, Bromley-by-Bow

d 24 Mar 1937, Brisbane

& Henrietta Mary Ann THOMPSON

b 14 Mar 1854, Brisbane

d 18 Sep 1946, Brisbane

m 15 Mar 1881,

St Thomas, South Brisbane

Roy Mervyn MONK

b 5 Dec 1883, Cairns

d 5 Nov 1931, Baltimore, USA

& Zola Olive DANIEL

b 2 May 1900, Kentucky USA

d 7 Nov 1987, Charleston, USA

m 4 Mar 1926

Independence, Kentucky

Ivy Millicent MONK

b 19 Jan 1891, Cairns

d 18 Feb 1894, Cairns

Henry MONK

b 2 Jul 1858, North Ipswich

d 6 Sep 1929, Alpha

& Mary Elizabeth WOOD

b 10 Jun 1868, Springsure

d 16 Jun 1949, Brisbane

m 20 Feb 1885

St Paul's, Rockhampton

Eleanor Kate MONK

b 9 Oct 1860, Ipswich

d 30 Apr 1950, Rockhampton

& Thomas Richard Seppings HOOK

b 12 Apr 1849, Stepney, London

d 17 Mar 1887, Cairns

m 9 Oct 1884, St John's, Cairns

& Edward MYERS

b 25 Nov 1819, Cornhill, London

d 13 Mar 1895, Charters Towers

m 17 Nov 1888, Cairns

& John BURNS

b 1876, Ireland

d 6 Jan 1916, Anakie?

m 10 Jul 1901, Anakie

Blanche Emilia MONK

b 2 Feb 1865

Three Mile Creek, Ipswich

d 27 Nov 1942, Emu Park

& James CAMERON

b 21 Jan 1862, Brisbane

d 21 Jul 1946, Rockhampton

m 29 Dec 1885, St Helen's Station

Thomas Henry MONK

b 22 Jan 1870, Gayndah, Qld

d 27 Nov 1944, Rockhampton

Alice Blanche HOOK

b 10 Aug 1885, Cairns
 d 12 Apr 1949, Rockhampton
& Henry Christopher NOYE
 b 29 Oct 1884, Warwick
 d 14 Mar 1973, Rockhampton
 m 20 Dec 1911, Anakie

Richard Robert Letten HOOK

b 5 Mar 1887, Cairns
 d 3 Jun 1888, Cairns

Kate Sophia MYERS

b 9 Sep 1889, Cairns
 d 8 Jun 1900, Cairns

Lawrence Goward MYERS

b 2 Feb 1893, Charters Towers
 d 30 Jul 1902, Anakie

Thos Edward Michael MYERS

b 26 Aug 1895, Charters Towers
 d 31 Jul 1963, Rockhampton
& Ellen LEYDEN
 b 22 Oct 1907, Rockhampton
 d 16 Sep 1971, Brisbane
 m 24 Oct 1928, Rockhampton

Ellen Agnes Pacey BURNS

b 10 Nov 1901, Rockhampton?
 d 15 Nov 1902, Rockhampton?

Herbert John BURNS

1908-1983
& Dulcie BELLOTTI

Leonora Kathleen CAMERON

b 6 Mar 1887, Anakie?
 d 3 Aug 1967, Rockhampton
& John Daniel HEGARTY
 b 18 Jun 1883, Rockhampton?
 d 12 Sep 1967, Rockhampton
 m 3 Jun 1907, Rockhampton?

James CAMERON

b 2 Dec 1892, Rockhampton?
 d 23 Mar 1893, Rockhampton

Thomas Henry CAMERON

b 20 Jun 1896, Rockhampton
 d 19 Jun 1978, Aspley, Qld
& Annie Rita RYAN
 b 19 Jul 1902, Rockhampton
 d 5 Nov 1978, Aspley, Qld
 m 26 Apr 1925, Emu Park, Qld

Gladys Irene Kate NOYE

1913-1983
& Jack SAUNDERS
 1902-1981

Leslie Henry NOYE

1916-2006
& Cora FREEMAN
 1922-2004

Lorne Thomas NOYE

1919-1936

Thomas Colin MYERS

1929-1987

Kevin Edward MYERS

1931-1987

Trevor John MYERS

1937-2015

[Living] MYERS**[Living] MYERS****Kathleen Mary HEGARTY**

1908-1960
& Aubrey CURRAN
 1905-1985

Elsie HEGARTY

1910-1910

Phyllis Evelyn HEGARTY

1914-1961
& Donald McFIE

Kevin John HEGARTY

1917-1994
& Kathleen MEEHAN
 1922-2019

Daphne Blanche HEGARTY

1920-?
& Norman H. McCORMACK

Edwin James HEGARTY

1924-2018
& Olive SHAW

Joyce Blanche CAMERON

1926-2007
& William Patrick LEAHY
 1917-1993

Margaret Shirley CAMERON

& Bill BISHOP

Rae Patricia CAMERON

1933-2016
& Thomas GEAR

Charles Henry MONK

b 14 Sep 1885, St Helen's
 d 16 Sep 1977, Brisbane
& Mary Ellen HALFERTY
 b 1 Jan 1892, Longreach
 d 21 Jun 1979, Brisbane
 m 23 May 1921, Emerald

George Horace MONK

b 6 Feb 1887, Rockhampton
 d 4 Jun 1965, Brisbane
& Edith BOWER (BAUER)
 b 22 Nov 1884, Maryborough?
 d 22 Sep 1969, Brisbane
 m 23 Feb 1920
 St Patrick's, Fortitude Valley

Ethel Mary MONK

b 12 Jan 1889, Cairns
 d 9 Jul 1971, Carlingford, NSW
& Norman George William LOGIE
 b 1883, Lower Albany, Sth Africa
 d 19 May 1979, Queensland
 m 24 Jun 1918
 St Andrew's, South Brisbane

Percy Harold MONK

b 18 Aug 1892, Springsure
 d 4 Apr 1918
 Villers Brettoneux, France

Frederick Wood MONK

b 28 Sep 1894, Clermont
 d 29 Apr 1912, Rockhampton

Herbert Hartley MONK

b 26 Feb 1899, Rockhampton
 d 14 May 1964, Charleville
& Beatrice May GIBSON
 b 18 Jun 1907, Mt Morgan
 d 12 Nov 1979, Brisbane
 m 9 Apr 1929, Barcaldine

Esme Kate MONK

b 28 Oct 1903, Rockhampton
 d 18 Jan 1934, Rockhampton

Roy Stanley MONK

b 20 Oct 1906, Rockhampton
 d 1 Dec 1984, Townsville
& Rosetta Amy MYERS
 b 14 Aug 1906, Richmond, Vic.
 d 19 Jan 1996, Townsville
 m 16 Jul 1932
 St Mark's, Rockhampton

Portia Mary MONK

1922-2004
& Kenneth George BIELENBERG 1923-2011

Vivienne Helen MONK

& Keith James BENJAMIN
 1922-2010

James Wood MONK

1921-1986

Norman Rhodes LOGIE

1920-2006
& Lola SAAL
 1922-2011

John Robert LOGIE

1929-2016
& Amy Mera STEELE
 1924-2013

Ronald Percival MONK

ca 1931-1981
& (not known)

Elaine Patricia MONK

ca 1939-1965
& Russell JAMES

Terence John MONK

1940-1990
& Ann MAHONEY

William Henry MONK

1933-1991
& Marjorie Merle WHEELER

Roy Stanley MONK jnr.

1934-2009

Catherine Rose MONK

& Eugene Cecil DOHERTY

Leonard Charles MONK

& Janet Evelyn SMITH

Robert Allen MONK**Pamela Anne MONK**

& Barry George COSGROVE

Index

Adrian, William Simpson Crawford 35
 Alpha, Qld 9, 201
 Alsbury
 Clavering John Wood 'Clavie' 197–198, 200
 David Aeson (1867-1951) 197
 David Aeson (1893-1917) 142, 146–147
 Emily, Mrs. *See* Wood, Emily Nandowrie
 Anakie, Qld 97–108, 100, 196, 201
 Anderson, Driver J.C. 147
 Andrews
 Eliza, Mrs. *See* Cross, Eliza Jane
 Thomas 31, 37, 44

 Ballard, Robert 40, 49, 51, 66
 Barcaldine, Qld 51–52
 Bauer (Bower), Edith 146, 169, 180–183
 Bauman, Pam 201–202
 Beerburum, Qld 119, 133, 179–184
 Benjamin, Keith 175, 186
 Bielenberg, Kenneth 175
 Birkitt, Watson 60
 Blacket, Edmund Thomas 10, 36
 Bogantungan, Qld 50
 Booval House, Ipswich, Qld 38
 Bowen, Qld 190–191
 Braitling, Brendan 105
 Bromley-by-Bow, London 13–22
 Brown, John 16, 22
 Burns
 Ellen Agnes Pacey 100
 Herbert John 107
 John 103
 Kate, Mrs. *See* Monk, Eleanor Kate
 Bushnell, Richard 42

 Cairns, Qld 9
 Cameron
 Blanche, Mrs. *See* Monk, Blanche Emiline
 Elizabeth 109–110
 James 49, 54, 59–61, 86, 97–98, 101, 108, 109–114, 137
 Joyce Blanche 105, 113
 Leonora Kathleen 110
 Thomas Henry 110–114
 Camps Hill House, Lewisham 24–27, 32–34
 Casey, Thomas 10, 36
 Cassar, Fr James 172
 Cavanagh, Thomas Henry 47
 Chapman
 Ada Leonora 46

Alfred James 31
 George 28, 31
 Mary Ann 31
 Mrs Sarah. *See* Cross, Sarah
 Charters Towers, Qld 85–86
 churches
 Congregational, Dalby 41
 St Andrew's, South Brisbane 132, 135
 St Dunstan's, Stepney 3, 17, 113
 St George's, Battery Pt, Hobart, Tas. 94
 St George's, Hanover Square, London 24
 St Mary's, Lewisham 22, 27
 St Mary, St Marylebone Road, St Marylebone 32
 St Mary with St Leonard, Bromley-by-Bow 14
 St Michael Bassishaw, London 22, 24
 St Nicholas, Deptford 28
 St Paul's, Ipswich 22, 34, 36, 38, 43
 St Paul's, Rockhampton 59
 St Peter's, Cornhill, London 96
 West Hackney 25, 33
 Chuwar Hotel, Ipswich, Qld 38
 Claremont House, Ipswich, Qld 7, 38
 Cloncurry, Qld 189
 Comerford, Rev. Fr. James 54, 59, 109
 Cooktown, Qld 44, 46–47, 54, 77
 Coote, William 38–39, 44
 Cornwall, England 118–119, 194
 Craig, Miss 171
 Creed, George 64
 Cross
 Catherine 11, 26, 28, 30, 36, 48
 Christopher 23
 Eliza Jane 11, 22, 26, 28, 30, 36, 44
 Jane (?1811-) 16
 Leonora 16–19, 23, 26, 28, 30–31, 40, 48, 50
 Mary Ann 24, 28, 30–31, 33–34
 Sarah 16, 28, 30–31
 Sarah, Mrs. *See* Sibley, Sarah
 William (1796-1873) 23–34, 31, 46
 William (1822-) 28, 32
 Cullin-la-Ringo, Qld 3, 52, 54, 56–60, 113, 167, 170, 196, 201

 Dalby, Qld 10, 40, 41, 42
 Daniel
 Benjamin Franklin 160, 163
 Zola Olive 159–163
 Draper, Rev. William 44
 Duffin, Isaac 71–72

- Dunn
 Catherine (Kate) 55–57, 58
 Michael & Sarah 55, 63
 Duntroon, ACT 56
 Dyers Lane, Bromley-by-Bow 14, 18. *See*
 also Priory Street, Bromley-by-Bow
- Eager
 Doug 12
 Elaine 12, 44
 Eltham, London 13
 Emanuel
 Abraham 87, 93
 Benjamin, Dr 85
 Emerald, Qld 9, 98, 141, 170
 Emu Park, Qld 168
- Faircloth, George 38, 44
 Fitzroy Ladies' Rowing Club 188
 Flying Squadron Orchestra, Rockhampton
 170–171
 Flynn, John 107
- Gallipoli 142–143
 Gayndah, Qld 45, 167
 Geake, James Edward 194
 Gibson
 Beatrice May 118–121
 Delela 118–121
 George 119
 Goode, Abijou 3
 Grant, Gloria 201–202
 Greensill, Edward 67
 Gregory, Mrs Pat 105
 Gympie, Qld 45
- Halferty
 Gertrude 172
 Hugh 172–173
 Mary Ellen 107, 169, 173–178
 Hannam, Willoughby 39–40, 48, 51, 54, 64,
 66, 69–70, 109
 Hartley, John 99
 Hartley, Rev. Robert 56
 Hartley, Robert Taylor 78
 Hartwell, Mrs Mary 88
 Hegarty
 Ella Etta 172
 John Daniel 110
 Michael 107, 172
 Henrietta Creek, Qld 65
 Herberton, Qld 9, 65, 82
 Herrall, George 33
 Hither Green Lane, Lewisham 22
 Hobart, Tas. 88, 91
 Hook
 Alice Blanche 79, 84, 101–102
 Kate, Mrs. *See* Monk, Eleanor Kate
 Richard Robert Letten 79, 86
 Thomas Richard Seppings 68, 77–80, 92
- House
 Charles 18
 Elizabeth 18
 Nathaniel 22
 Hurren, William 22
- Idriess, Ion 75, 142–143, 154
 Ipswich, Qld 1, 7
 Ivyville, South Brisbane 129–133
- Jackson, Dr John 44
 Jaggard, William Nathaniel 138–139
 Jaques, Flora 50
 Jeays, Joshua 131
 Jolly Brewer 29–30, 33
- Kavanagh
 Lawrie 8
 Martin (1838–83) 3, 8
 Kingsford, Richard Ash 67, 71
 Kitson, Bill 9
 Kuranda, Qld 66, 73–74, 156
- Lake, William 162, 166
 Lewisham, London 24–29, 35
 Logie
 Bartle Alexander 153
 John Robert 180–182, 193
 Norman Rhodes 119, 125, 144, 179–186
 Norman William 141–143, 179–186
 Longreach, Qld 141
- Marche Hall, Shropshire, England 56–57
 McInnes, Charles Myles 127
 Middleton, Emily 88
 Midwood, James Bellhouse 117
 Monk
 Blanche Emline 40, 49, 54, 109–114, 168
 Charles Henry 1, 129, 138–139, 141,
 169–178, 181, 196, 198–199
 Dorothy Edith 22
 Edith Georgina 22
 Edith, Mrs. *See* Bauer (Bower), Edith
 Edwin George 22
 Eleanor Kate 40, 45, 67, 77–94, 97,
 103–105, 108, 167–168
 Esme Kate 137, 172, 196, 198
 Ethel Mary 61, 68, 116, 132, 140,
 141–145, 151, 195–196, 198–199
 Frederick Wood 99, 137–140
 George (1802–40) 13, 15–16, 21–22
 George (1828–ca91) 13–15
 George (1863–1957) 22

- George Horace 64, 99, 137, 140,
142–146, 151, 156, 179–186, 198
George William, surveyor 9, 19, 35, 40–
41, 48–51, 54, 60–63, 65–78, 129–130,
132–133, 143, 155–156, 200
Harold Alfred 22, 40
Henry 45, 49, 58, 64, 68, 97–100,
115–121, 201
Herbert Hartley 99, 117–121, 124
Ivy Millicent 74, 86, 156
James Wood 179–186
Leonora, Mrs. *See* Cross, Leonora
Mary Ann 20, 22
Nancy 19, 22
Nellie, Mrs. *See* Wood, Mary Elizabeth
‘Nellie’
Percy Harold 8, 142, 147–149, 151, 172,
200
Portia Mary 8, 173–174, 198
Reginald Mervyn 159
Roy Mervyn 67, 74, 79, 130–131,
155–166
Roy Stanley 185, 187–194, 198
Thomas Henry 40, 46, 54, 61, 103
Vivienne Helen 173–174, 181
Wilfred Frank 22
William (1830–1874) 13, 16, 30, 40, 45
Zola, Mrs. *See* Daniel, Zola Olive
Monklands, via Alpha, Qld 115–128, 189,
201–202
Monk’s farm, via Emerald, Qld 59–60
Moreton Bay Tramway Company 39
Mount Flora, Qld 35
Mount Morgan, Qld 101, 115, 119, 147, 197
Mulligan, James Venture 46, 75
Myers
Edward 68, 81–96
Elizabeth 88
Kate, Mrs. *See* Monk, Eleanor Kate
Lawrence Goward 85, 100
Mary. *See* Hartwell, Mrs Mary
Michael 90, 93, 96
Sophia Kate 84, 86
Thomas Edward Michael 85–86, 95, 105,
108, 111
Trevor, Dr 86–87
Myers
Rosetta Amy 187–194
William Thomas 187–188, 194
Noye
Christopher 101
Gladys Irene Kate 101, 103
Henry Christopher (Harry) 101, 106
Leslie Henry Seppings 102–103, 107
Lorne Thomas Christopher 102
Oatland(s) 50, 54, 59, 109
O’Brien, Mary Ann 145
Pacey, Ellie 101, 107, 121
Palmer River, North Qld 46
Palmerston, Christie 65, 69, 75
Panton, John 38
Peru 87
Pettigrew, William 136
Pickering, Robert Hallett 55, 63
Priory Street, Bromley-by-Bow 12, 18–19,
21, 159
Railway Hotel, Ipswich, Qld 38
Rainworth, Springsure, Qld 63
Ramboda, Anakie, Qld 110–112
Redmond, Walker 92
Reeve, Elizabeth 28
Rockhampton, Qld 1, 4, 8, 45–49, 54–57,
59–60, 63–64, 77, 86–87, 92, 97–99,
102–103, 105, 107–108, 112, 117–119,
137–143, 145, 147–149, 151, 153,
167–178, 181, 186, 187–190, 194–196,
198, 200–201, 204–207
Rumsey, Rev. Lacy 36
Russell
Benjamin 28, 33
Edward Nutfield 33
James Henry 33
Mrs Mary Ann. *See* Cross, Mary Ann
Saal, Lola 184
Samuel Allen & Sons 190–192
Saunders, Jack 103, 107
Shepherd, John Alfred 120, 201
Sheridan, Brinsley 47, 54
Sibley, Sarah 24–25, 28, 33
Smith, Godfrey 24
Southerden, Edward Barton 78
Spring Creek, Vic. 194
Springsure, Qld 57
Steele, Amy Mera 185
Stenzel, Joy 11
St Helens, Emerald, Qld 49–50, 52–53,
59–60, 107, 109, 169
Taraborah, Qld 138
Tattershall, Lincolnshire, England 23
Thompson
Henrietta 51, 130, 132–133
James William 129–134
Three Mile Creek, Ipswich, Qld 40, 45
Tom Hurstbourne or A Squatter’s Life 56
Toowoomba, Qld 37, 39, 40, 42
Torazzi, Epaminonda 70
Townsville, Qld 103, 190, 191

- Vaughan
 Mary Ann 13, 16
- Wakeling
 Catherine, Mrs. *See* Cross, Catherine
 Denis 10
 James 29–30
 Joseph & Harriet 43
 William Claydon 10–11, 22, 30, 33,
 35–43, 46
- Warrill Ck School, Qld 45
- Warwick, Qld 101
- Whalan, Margaret 55
- Wheeler
 Annie, Mrs 145, 148–149, 151–153
 Portia Jean 153–154
- Wills
 Cedric 57–60, 64
 Horace 58
 Tommy 56–57
- Wood
 Agnes Jessie 58
 Emily Nandowrie 57, 115, 196–197
 John Clavering (1837–1910) 55–57, 63,
 127, 200
 John Clavering (1882–1971) 148
 Mary Elizabeth ‘Nellie’ 57, 59, 115, 117,
 151, 181–188, 195–200
 Peter Horsman 56
 William Rigby 127
- Woodhouse, George Gregory 35, 43
- Worsnop
 Charles Joseph 22
 Stanley 22
- Wright, Louisa 89
- Yea, Vic. 55

About the author

GERARD BENJAMIN was born in Brisbane and is the author of the well-received books about local history, *Reflections on New Farm* (with the late Gloria Grant), and *Homes with History on the New Farm Peninsula*. He brought to light his great-great-grandfather's 1865 manuscript (considered Queensland's second novel) which was published as *Tom Hurstbourne or a Squatter's Life*. Around the same time, Gerard published *A Shropshire Squire: letters & diary (1812-1825) of John Clavering Wood, Esquire, Marche Hall, near Shrewsbury*, which documented an earlier Shropshire forebear. He has been the history columnist for New Farm's *My Village News* magazine for more than a decade and has assisted numerous others to produce their books.

www.ggbooks.wordpress.com